

Reprint of talk given before the Scarsdale Rotary Club on March 24, 1949 by
Reprint of talk given before the Scarsdale Rotary Club on March 24, 1949 by

Otto E. Dohrenwend

Otto E. Dohrenwend

DELUSIONS OF OUR TIMES

You may wonder why a Wall Street man should be interested in the problem of subversive fronts, but there may be some analogy between investigating before buying stocks and investigating before joining or supporting organizations.

Columbia University's President, Dwight Eisenhower, in his inaugural address stated: "Thus when shallow critics denounce the profit motive inherent in our system of private enterprise, they ignore the fact that it is an economic support of every human right we possess and that without it, all rights would soon disappear."

A serious delusion of our materialistic age is to underestimate the importance of the teacher's role. Teaching is a vital and noble profession, and the obscure army of loyal teachers constitutes the advance guard of our civilization. A sound business principle is that a few dollars difference, between an employee with financial worries and the same employee without such worries, may represent a wonderful investment and the same principle should apply to teachers' salaries. It is urgently important that more American parents who believe in God and His Moral Law should encourage their children to become teachers, because if we do not, our enemies are only too happy to take over the job of teaching the nation. A teacher shortage plays into their hands.

There is the story of the man who meets a friend and says - "Why do you look so gloomy? I know business is bad; I know you are losing money; I know stocks are down, but cheer up, money isn't everything, you have your health." The friend meditates - his face lights up and he says - "I guess you are right, health is about five per cent." A fool, we agree, but how many attach the proper importance to Education, which represents the health of our children's minds and souls, or to Communism, which threatens the health of our country and our society?

Perhaps the deluded complacency of so many citizens, including educators right up to College Presidents, exists because they regard Communism only as theory of social science, naively ignoring the practical reality of Communism as an atheistic, tyrannical, world-wide conspiracy against Religion, Freedom and Country. This conspiracy is at work in every community in the land and it is folly to assume otherwise. It is incredible how few people know the score even at this late stage of the game, and this includes Scarsdale. To the best of my knowledge, there is not a single organization in Scarsdale that has done anything, either locally or as part of a national group, to study, combat or expose the most sinister threat that our country has ever known. Actually, some of our groups invite leftist lecturers and bask in a false notion of broad-mindedness. Scarsdale boys showed tremen-

dous initiative and leadership in the last war, but what are we, their parents, doing in the way of anti-Communist action against a foe avowedly aiming to destroy everything they fought for?

Let me quote from J. Edgar Hoover's superb article "God or Chaos?" in the February issue of "Redbook" in which he outlines the demonic plot to destroy Religion in this country:- "The struggle between Communism and Democracy is more than a clash of political ideologies. It is the offensive of atheism against all forms of religions that base themselves on the belief in God."

"To every honest student of Communism, the evidence is clear and unequivocal that Communism is anti-God, anti-Christ and antimoral. Communism is religion's mortal foe."

"A few of their more versatile Communist writers have unlimbered their guns, particularly at the Roman Catholic Church, for a twofold purpose. In the first instance, it is part of the Party Line because of the large numbers of Catholics in the satellite countries, and second, being masters of the 'divide and conquer' tactic, they hope to divide Christendom and stir up strife between Catholics and Protestants."

"The Communists have demonstrated time and again their mastery of deception in injecting their slogans and propaganda into Christian groups on the themes of 'peace', 'democracy', 'aid to the poor' and 'civil liberties'. They are just as facile in dealing with Jewish groups in passing the lie that there is no 'anti-Semitism in Russia'. To the Jew they say that Palestine is the natural home of the Jews, and to the Mohammedan they deplore Jewish encroachment upon the Arabs. Selling and pandering the hellish hates of Communism, they represent themselves as all things to all people."

You may be interested in hearing Mr. Hoover's quoting of William Z. Foster, Head of the American Communist Party, as to what would happen if the Communists succeeded in creating a "United Soviet States of America":- "Likewise, will be dissolved all other organizations that are political props of the bourgeois rule, including Chambers of Commerce, employers' associations, Rotary Clubs, American Legion, YMCA, and such fraternal orders as the Masons, Odd Fellows, Elks, Knights of Columbus, etc."

Communism as a conspiracy is described in the Tenney California Senate 1948 Report on "Communist Front Organizations" as follows: "The Committee finds that since its inception in September 1919 to the present day, the Communist movement in the United States is -

1. An organization operating under centralized discipline subordinated to the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the single and ruling party of that country;

2. A section of a World Communist Party, controlled by the Communist Party of the Soviet Union;
3. An organization whose basic aim, whether open or concealed, is the abolition of our present economic system and Republican form of government and the establishment of a Soviet dictatorship in its place.
4. An organization resorting to deception, evasion, illegal methods, violence, and civil war; methods implicit in its revolutionary purpose, and
5. An organization whose members owe their first allegiance to Soviet Russia, and who will, if directed by the dictatorship in Moscow, utilize every method of espionage, sabotage, and treachery against the United States and its institutions.

How can anyone connected with this Thing be called an American? What are we to think of those college professors who have signed petitions upholding the right of avowed Communists to teach our youth? Why should a Communist, not free himself, be permitted to destroy freedom? How long will American parents tolerate treason skulking behind the facade of Academic Freedom?

Louis Budenz, the ex-Communist who proved his patriotism by exposing and denouncing the Red Menace, revealed many years ago in a talk right here in Scarsdale, the nature of the conspiracy against our government and against Religion, and he foretold that the United Nations would be used by the Communist Party throughout the world as an instrument of war and not of peace.

Father James Keller, whose book "You Can Change the World" is "must" reading, states that a former European Communist revealed that he had worked in Moscow training fellow members to infiltrate into the United States and to wreck it from the inside. Their particular mission, as the repentant Communist put it, was "to pull the guts right out of this country". Instructed in ways and means of hastening the moral disintegration of our country, in a manner that many would not connect with Communism, it was their business to foul up everything - to promote divorce and the break-down of marriage and the home; to develop a disrespect for law, order and contractual obligations; to encourage immorality among the young; to deaden a sense of honesty and integrity; to stir up turmoil and confusion; and last but not least, to belittle or misinterpret the true meaning of the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.

This conspiracy of moral disintegration has had a considerable measure of success to judge from all recent social statistics. A business associate tells me of a college psychology textbook being studied by his niece which not only sanctions but recommends practices in flagrant contravention of chastity and decency. Attraction of the opposite sex is a notorious technique used to inveigle the young people into subversive groups. Parents have a tremendous responsibility to carefully check all influences affecting their children.

Early in 1948 the parents of America were warned by Attorney General Clark that Communists were seeking converts among American children. He asserted, "Recently through the F.B.I., it was learned that the Communists in this country have started a campaign to recruit our children to their ideology. The younger they are, the better." A Committee of Congress has stated: "The files of our Committee, running back over a ten-year period, show that the Communists have always found the teaching group the easiest touch of all the professional classes for actual Party zealots and fellow travelers."

The Communist plot is to infiltrate wherever public opinion can be influenced, subverted, divided or confused, but my conviction is that Education is the battleground where the enemy is the most dangerous. It is obviously more difficult to combat the conspiracy in Education than in such fields as Labor, Government, Entertainment, etc. The subversive teacher does not stand up to be counted; it is difficult to be sure of his intent; unprepared minds are under assault, and a member of the F.B.I. would not be very effective in a grade classroom.

An article in the December 1948 issue of "Plain Talk" entitled "Infection in the Colleges" states that months after the Attorney General of the United States officially pronounced the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship subversive, the names of 37 leading educators in the United States, all of them listed in "Who's Who in America", appeared as sponsors of the organization; furthermore, that more than two thousand educators from all parts of the country have been affiliated with the numerous front organizations of the Communist Party.

William Z. Foster, Head of the Communist Party has said: "Our teachers must write new school textbooks and rewrite history from the Marxian viewpoint." The 1948 California Senate Report states: "No phase of education is immune from Communist infiltration, strategic and tactical attack. From teachers' unions to child care centers; from textbooks to the classroom, Communist infiltration proceeds steadily and persistently. Through a complicated net of Marxist groups, Red agents have penetrated into the writing, editing, printing, publishing and purchasing of textbooks to be used in American schools. The objective of this Communist penetration is to insinuate condemnation and criticism of the American system into the minds of students, while praising and commending Soviet Russia and socialism as the solution of all our problems. One of the principal "transmission belts" for such propaganda has been the Committee on Education of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship."

The original make-up of that Committee and the arsenal or "kit" of slanted literature used is a matter of public record in various government publications, if our school and library authorities wish to check. The U. S. Chamber of Commerce, in a pamphlet entitled "A Program for Community Anti-

Communist Action'' states:

''Librarians are likewise not beyond public scrutiny. In spite of some highly publicized protests against 'censorship', it must be remembered that a public library is a public trust. It should not be used as a vehicle for publicizing Communist propaganda. This does not mean that we should protest because a library carries the works of Marx, Lenin, Stalin. But we should be concerned when:

- (1) The amount of Communist or Pro-Communist literature is out of proportion to factual anti-Communist literature.
- (2) Pro-Communist studies are promoted in library literature as objective or recommended studies.

The real danger in this field is not usually the attitudes of the librarians themselves. It is in the fact that many of their important book review sources are infiltrated by Communists or sympathizers.

We can all agree that Socialism and Marxism are legitimate fields of study in our educational system, just as the medical student must study even the most dangerous disease. If honestly taught, it should not take too long for American youth to realize that the dialectics of Communism deny God and the Moral Law, deny the rights of the individual and ignore the realities of human nature. Unfortunately, too many teachers and students have been drinking from poisoned wells, and the resulting Utopian mirages have seduced the immature to error and even to treason. It is hopeful that President Seymour of Yale and other educators have urged more and better teaching of American history and its inherent spiritual values as the best defense against the infection of our youth. Recent European history should disabuse even the most deluded mind of the idea that there is no relationship between Secularism and Communism.

Many people do not know that the Communist Party openly operates schools in various cities, in which schools contempt for our country and the blueprints of Revolution are taught. It is not uncommon for professors from our colleges and universities to function as trustees. These schools bear the names of some illustrious Americans, such as Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln, Samuel Adams, etc. The Communists started early in the 1930's to hide behind the claim that their program is just the American Revolution of 1776 brought up to date - a typical Communist propaganda lie. A recent article in the Saturday Evening Post gave some startling details describing the Jefferson School of Social Science in New York City. The Party also has a network of secret schools called section, district and national training schools in which Communists are trained to be leaders in the conspiracy to betray and capture America.

I can only scratch the surface of the problem of Communist fronts, but I want to give you some idea of how they function. Because of the large number of

innocents, dupes and deluded liberals that are intellectually seduced by the "party line" into supporting Communist propaganda and working for Communist aims, many experts consider these fronts more dangerous than the Communist Party itself. The U. S. Chamber of Commerce in discussing these front organizations states: "Communists have fronts for almost every group, profession, and purpose. Hence the various fronts and their programs should be studied and the appropriate community groups warned. The most dangerous fronts today are those which appeal to minority groups, youth, women, religious organizations, teachers and intellectuals, and liberals. They masquerade as promoting peace, justice to minorities, and civil rights."

"Literally hundreds of Communist fronts have been formed in this country. Dozens of new ones are being created each year. For a list of officially cited fronts, and twelve useful hints on how to detect fronts, write to National Americanism Commission, the American Legion, Indianapolis 6, Indiana. Since official lists are often behind events, this list should be supplemented by later material secured either directly from Communist sources or from 'Counter-attack'."

I want to say here that "Counterattack" is a newsletter published by the American Business Consultants, which has done an outstanding job in combatting Communism. It is a responsible high-grade publication edited by former members of the F.B.I. and I recommend it without reservation to anyone interested in this subject.

One of the most evil purposes of the Communist fronts has been to prostitute and desecrate the word "democracy". Over twenty fronts declared subversive by the Department of Justice have the words "democracy" or "democratic" as part of their name. To the Communist or fellow-traveler writer, Russia is the "democracy" and our country is "imperialistic". Hungary and Bulgaria are called "people's democracies". In this country, measures are demanded in the name of democracy which would destroy democracy, the basic purpose being to pit class against class, to weaken free enterprise, and to destroy the foundations of religious principles upon which genuine American democracy rests. My advice is to be skeptical about anyone who talks about any kind of democracy except American democracy specifically based on God and His Moral Law. This is why it is so important to insist on the teaching of the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution and the Bill of Rights in all educational institutions of our country.

Paul Crouch, for 18 years a member of the Communist Party, has written a very illuminating article entitled "The Anatomy of a Front" in the current issue of "Plain Talk". He states that so cleverly was the Southern Conference for Human Welfare organized back in 1938, that many government officials, educators, clergymen and social workers were deluded into taking an active part in the organizational conference, with a Justice of the Supreme Court as one of the major speakers.

I would like to show you how a party line is born and how it spreads like a smog over the whole land, and how loyal registered Republicans can be deluded by the insidious poison into mouthing the party line. Here in Scarsdale, during the past two years, we have heard a great deal on lecture platforms, on railroad platforms, in discussion groups, in private homes, in the newspapers, on the subjects of "thought control", "witch-hunts", and the need of abolishing the House Committee on Un-American Activities. Let me say here that the role of that Committee has been an absolutely indispensable one to the national security. The U. S. Chamber of Commerce states: "The House Committee on Un-American Activities has done much to expose Communism. But it has only a few experts and limited funds. It is fighting a group which can spend millions and has thousands of fanatical workers. If we do not support it, in the face of the savage attacks upon it by misguided 'liberals', its work may stop. The Communists spent more money to defeat one bill, the Mundt-Nixon Bill, than the House Committee has received for all its activities in ten years."

Now let us trace the origins of the party lines of "thought control" and "witch-hunts". I am quoting extracts from the California Senate Committee Report: "A major feature of the Communist Party's current defense program is its nation-wide campaign against what they have termed 'thought control'. 'Fight Thought Control' was launched publicly in December of 1946. A series of forum meetings were held at the El Patio Theater in Hollywood under the general title 'Counter-Attack Against the Plot to Control America's Thinking'. A 'Conference on Thought Control' was held at the Beverly Hills Hotel on July 9 to 13, 1947, also sponsored by the Communist Progressive Citizens of America and its Hollywood Arts, Sciences and Professions Council. The 'Conference' featured papers by 50 individuals on various phases of 'thought control' together with suggestions on strategy and tactics in fighting investigating governmental agencies."

"Subsequent to this thinly disguised Communist conference, Progressive Citizens of America published the full proceedings in a series of six pamphlets. It constitutes a compendium of Communist Party 'line' thinking and tactics on the 'thought control' program. Every Communist Party functionary has been called in and alerted to the current program, and detailed directives have been passed down to the most obscure Communist Party member and fellow-traveler."

" 'Stop Operation Witch-Hunt' was staged at the Shrine Auditorium November 9, 1947, under the sponsorship of Mobilization for Democracy, United Public Workers of America and Local 558 of the A.F.L. County Social Workers."

"The current line, as disclosed by recent Communist directives, may be summarized as follows: (quoted in part)

'Attack all evidence against Communism as heresay.'

'Charge that investigations of Communism are "witch-hunts" and a waste of the taxpayers' money. All investigations of Communism are to be charged as directed against labor and racial minorities.'

Fill the investigating agency's transcripts with protests and charges; claim intimidation, and, on every occasion, liken the investigation agency's methods to Hitlerism."

In the fall of 1947, two of the individuals who had presented papers on 'thought control' at the Beverly Hills Hotel in July '47 spoke their piece at a private home here in Scarsdale, and it was then that I became reasonably certain that Virus "Red" was in our midst.

I quote from "The New York Times" of November 30, 1947 regarding a Conference in Chicago of the American Education Fellowship:- "The organization's board of directors, in a final meeting before the adjournment of the three-day national conference, also unanimously adopted resolutions calling for adequate aid to distressed peoples without qualifications as to their economic, political and social policies; for abolition of the House Un-American Activities Committee, and for upholding the civic, social and political rights of teachers in the face of 'obscurantist thought control' and 'inquisitorial witch hunting'.

"In detailing the policy, the statement said that 'there should be no attempt (by teachers) to indoctrinate (pupils) for any political party or for any given economic system'."

Does that last paragraph mean that a democracy should not be taught our children? Fortunately, there is evidence that a majority of educators take quite a different view.

Mr. Howard Rushmore in the "N. Y. Journal-American" of November 28, 1947, speaking of the same Conference, said:- "Less radical educators warn that the fellowship is bent on imbedding a 'social action' program in schools throughout the nation - a program they say will teach collectivism, opposition to American business and a form of socialism."

In my opinion, the philosophy of this educational group represents a secularistic, humanistic, socialistic cult of experimentalism. I have been gravely concerned that proponents of this philosophy have spoken so frequently at P.T.A. meetings here in Scarsdale.

A Communist front is being born tomorrow at the Waldorf-Astoria and you can learn a lot by reading the papers for the next three days. "Counter-attack" on March 18 stated:- "When the Cominform held a World Congress of Intellectuals in Wroclaw, Poland last August, it appointed an International Committee in Defense of Peace to hold similar congresses elsewhere, in order to smear America and promote Stalin's policy of world conquest. U. S. section of this congress will be held March 25-27 in N. Y., mostly in Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, with one session in Carnegie Hall. It's disguised as a 'Cultural and Scientific Conference for World Peace', under auspices of National Council of Arts, Sciences & Professions, a leading Communist front."

"Counterattack" recently wrote that the country was still asleep and stated: "Communists & fellow-travelers appear at concerts and on lecture platforms all over U. S. They're clean and neat. No Bolshevik whiskers. So they can't be Communists. 'Let's not have a witch-hunt'...that's the prevailing attitude...especially in prosperous, 'sophisticated' communities. In other words, 'it can't happen here!'"

It may interest the community that a disturbing number of individuals, who within the past few years have been reported as speakers or lecturers in our local newspapers, have some record of affiliation with front organizations according to government reports. Whether wittingly or unwittingly, the affiliations involved are never mentioned in the introductions or write-ups. In my opinion, this problem like the others I have discussed in this paper should be the responsibility of a community organization and not of one individual. As I have mentioned previously, the U. S. Chamber of Commerce has outlined the proper procedure for "A Program for Community Anti-Communist Action". In several suburban towns, Mamaroneck, for instance, various church and civic groups have joined forces to study the enemy, to invite well-known anti-Communist speakers, and to constitute an effective force for combatting subversive activities outside, as well as within, the community. I would suggest that citizens interested should get in touch with Rev. Wm. Kernan of St. James the Less Episcopal Church who, as you all know, has distinguished himself as a soldier of spiritual and patriotic action.

A final delusion which I reject is that Education and Science of themselves offer the antidote to Communism. I agree with J. Edgar Hoover when he writes: "Religion is the only force that can save our civilization. Only in religion can men learn to live at peace with one another, because only religion puts total emphasis on serving others rather than self. In the twilight of despair which is settling on so many areas of the earth, we must turn to the Fatherhood of God."

Scarsdale Schools Book Controversy IV - 9/21/54
Mr. Dolnerwood
JRM

THE COMMITTEE OF TEN

Dear Editor:

In view of the unsought publicity resulting from the appearance of Father William C. Kernan, assistant to the rector of the Episcopal Church of St. James the Less, and myself before the Board of Education, may I, through your columns, make a brief statement.

First, those of us who have appeared before the Board of Education have prefaced our remarks with the statement that we were speaking for ourselves as individual parents, citizens, and taxpayers.

Second, the Committee of Ten has taken no stand and issued no statement on the 'banning' of any particular book or books from the Scarsdale schools.

Third, Father Kernan and I mentioned before the Board of Education certain specific books used in the Scarsdale High School such as Howard Fast's novels and Shirley Graham's 'Paul Robeson--Citizen of the World', in order to point up an issue. That issue is whether books of this kind were receiving the proper attention in the selection of books for Scarsdale children. We wanted to find out also if the Board of Education felt any special responsibility for the selection of books or had adopted any policies or criteria which would help the school system in its work of selection. It would seem that the Board of Education has no policy other than to leave this entirely to the paid staff in the schools, a policy which has led to the selection of the books in question.

Fourth, the only action taken by the Committee of Ten to date has been

to send a letter dated June 6, 1949 to the Board of Education raising certain questions regarding the basic philosophy of our school system. We received a courteous reply, dated September 13, 1949, which the Committee is now considering.

Fifth, the Committee of Ten is a voluntary group of Scarsdale citizens deeply and sincerely interested in the future of America. Freedom is everybody's business and so is education, the cornerstone of freedom. It is the conviction of this Committee that the Scarsdale community, like so many others, has not been sufficiently alert to the infiltration of subversive influences.

Anything smacking of 'witch-hunting' is farthest from the Committee's plans. We are primarily interested in a positive approach. For example, we should like a statement by the Board of Education as to what its policy is with regard to educating Scarsdale children in the principles of Americanism. Also, a statement of its criteria for the selection of history and other Social Studies text and library books.

The Committee of Ten has been deeply gratified with the whole-hearted support of the American Legion, Post No. 52, Scarsdale, the chairman of whose Committee on Americanism is a member of our group.

Ellis H. Carson
Sylvan Gotshal
Oscar Halecki
William C. Kernan

October 14, 1949
Scarsdale, N. Y.

Otto E. Dohrenwend
For the Committee of Ten

Henry G. Koch
Henry C. Link
Thomas E. O'Donnell
I. H. Schaumber

Scarsdale School Board Committee of Ten - by light of ...
Do not submit

MEMORANDUM TO: THE SCARSDALE BOARD OF EDUCATION
FROM: THE COMMITTEE OF TEN

RE: SCARSDALE EDUCATION AT THE CROSSROADS

The Committee of Ten is dedicated to the basic American principle of loyalty to God and Country. We represent neither political party nor sectarian creed, but we are united in the conviction that there is a tremendous area of practical spiritual agreement for all who believe in God and the Ten Commandments. Our aim is to cooperate with all duly constituted authority in upholding the principles of the Moral Law.

We affirm that the primary purpose of Education, in striving for and in teaching Truth, should be the spiritual development of the individual; with character, virtue, and wisdom as the cardinal requisites of good citizenship. Social adjustment is an excellent secondary objective, but we deplore the philosophy of John Dewey, who locked out God from the American public school and who substituted Society and Humanism for the concept of God.

You have the responsibility of choosing a new Superintendent of Schools, but we feel a strong obligation to write urging you to select an Educator professing the religious concept of Man common to both Christians and Jews, with its emphasis on the Ten Commandments, on moral and ethical values, on individual responsibility, on respect for the dignity and rights of others. We are opposed to the philosophy of atheistic pragmatism which regards Moral Law as relative rather than as absolute. May you have the wisdom to place a greater emphasis on a sound, moral philosophy of Education than on a Ph.D. degree.

The great Jacques Maritain, lecturing at Yale in 1943 stated:

'With such a philosophy of pragmatism, a great thinker like Professor John Dewey is able to maintain an ideal image of all those things which are dear to the heart of free men; but outside of the ideological system, the historical impact of this philosophy upon culture will naturally lead to a stony positivist or technocratic denial of the objective value of any spiritual need.'

We may thus understand by what internal conflict democracy is now weakened. Its motive power is of a spiritual nature - the will to justice and brotherly love - but its philosophy has long been pragmatism, which cannot justify real faith in such a spiritual inspiration.'

In an address, 'Education Without Culture,' Lippman stated:

'...By separating education from the classical religious tradition, the school cannot train the pupil to look upon himself as an inviolable person because he is made in the image of God...education founded on the secular image must destroy knowledge itself.'

Now, what about Scarsdale? A letter, signed 'An Irate Mother' in 'The Scarsdale

Inquirer' of June 3, 1949 states:

'I have decided it is a losing battle to try to bring my two children up to be gracious, orderly citizens in a community producing such ruffians.'

Without attempting to apportion the blame we are confronted with the reality... that many of our young people are not distinguished for their discipline, manners, culture. It is our unanimous judgment that the philosophy of progressive education is one of the causes involved.

What is the philosophy of the Scarsdale School System? Has there ever been an authoritative statement on this all-essential question? Please understand that we are talking, not of methods, but of fundamentals:-the aims and ends of Education; the nature of Man; the affirmation or denial of Natural Law; the affirmation or denial of Absolutes, including Virtues and Vices; the affirmation or denial of the existence of a personal God, to Whom everyone will one day be accountable; the acceptance or rejection of the principles contained in the Constitution, The Bill of Rights, and the Declaration of Independence, wherein it was stated that God, and not the State, is the source of all our rights and freedoms.

Back in 1941, the philosopher and writer, Thomas Woodlock, discussing an article entitled 'The Case for Progressive Education' by Dr. William Kilpatrick of Teachers College, stated:

"Dr. Kilpatrick has long been recognized as the leading proponent of the Dewey philosophy in connection with education, and his influence in the schools has been very great. Such, at least, is the opinion of several writers on the general subject. He has left us in no doubt as to his own views on things in general. He is an out-and-out Darwinian (nineteenth century vintage), a complete Heraclitean who recognizes change as the one law for everything; he will have no truck whatever with Aristotle or metaphysics in any form, much less with religion (as a 'truth') and he holds that an individual's business is to adjust himself to the society and the culture to which he is born with no reference to a future life. For him there are no 'morals' which are not 'social'; experiment and experience are the beginning and the end of everything; growth is the end of life, growth and abundant 'living'".

Woodlock then points out that the above 'is not a question of teaching methods, but it is a question of fundamentals, and it is totally incompatible with the fundamentals upon which our entire civil order is based, for it leads inevitably to totalitarianism in its most dangerous form. Do we want it?'

We feel that the Board of Education has a solemn duty to examine the philosophy of the Scarsdale School System in the light of the above. We urge that a statement of principles be issued to the community with the advent of the new Superintendent, who we hope and pray will have the qualifications we have endeavored to outline.

We realize that we have covered a wide area of complex problems, and that delicate matters of high policy are involved. We wish to have it clearly understood that we are not proposing formal religious education in the public schools. We are asking for:

- (1) The choosing of a new Superintendent with basic American moral principles.
- (2) A re-examination of the underlying philosophy of the Scarsdale School System.
- (3) A statement of these principles to the community.

The Committee of Ten places at your disposal the services of our group. We shall await with interest the reaction of the Board to our suggestions, and we will appreciate your addressing your reply to the attention of Mr. Otto E. Dohrenwend, 19 Tompkins Road, as the representative of our Committee.

Sincerely,

THE COMMITTEE OF TEN

Ellis H. Carson

Otto E. Dohrenwend

Sylvan Gotshal

Oscar Halecki

William C. Kernan

Henry C. Link

Thomas E. O'Donnell

June 6, 1949

Dear Friends - Don't Let Us Down
IN DEFENSE OF OUR CHILDREN

by

Lieutenant Colonel Edward O. McConahay

September 14, 1950, Meeting Scarsdale Board of Education

I want to emphasize that the battle we have been fighting in Scarsdale in the educational field is part of the same battle that is being waged by our Country and its allies in Korea; the enemy is the world-wide conspiracy of Communism, whose avowed purpose it is to destroy all free governments and all religion. Our local American Legion Post is to be congratulated for the Resolution passed on August 8, from which I quote the following extracts:

"WHEREAS, the safety of our entire nation is in jeopardy as the result of wide-spread infiltration of communists, largely made possible over a period of years by the state of apathy that has existed and continues to exist on the part of our government, national, state, and local, and on the part of a large segment of our people who have been and are willing to ignore, and at times encourage through misguided zeal, the perversion of freedom of the press and the privilege of free speech and peaceful assembly, despite evidence of subversive activities in many localities, including Scarsdale;

"RESOLVED, that all communist literature, and all communist propaganda disguised as history or literature, be excluded from the schools unless used in a course portraying the fallacies of communism;"

Every Scarsdale resident should read the book "Men Without Faces" recently written by Louis Budenz, No. 1 witness for the United States Government in exposing the Red Fascist conspiracy. I quote from pages 238-9, a paragraph which is very pertinent to the Scarsdale scene:

"Another phase of this elaborate plan was the invasion of the Westchester County mind, especially in exclusive circles. People of wealth in the party, such as Louise Bransten (who was also a Soviet agent) and Mrs. Muriel Draper, were given the responsibility of working out relationships which would plant the Communists firmly in Scarsdale, Larchmont, and Bronxville. Where actual Communist converts could not be made, friendly associations were to be initiated which would permit concealed Communists to speak before community organizations as experts on foreign affairs, particularly on the satellite states and China. Pro-Communist books were to be plugged at informal dinner parties, in women's clubs, study groups, and education institutions."

The above expert testimony is obviously of tremendous importance in corroborating the pattern of Communist influence affecting our school system brought to light by patriotic citizens. Why has the Board and Superintendent Shaw ignored Budenz's unimpeachable testimony? (1)

I feel conscience bound to express my deep concern over Superintendent Shaw's performance at the July 5th meeting, at which he attempted to answer the evidence of Communist infiltration in the Scarsdale School System (2) presented by our Citizens Committee at the special meeting of June 19th. I know I am speaking for a large and growing number of residents when I submit that Mr. Shaw's evasions and subterfuges were a disservice to the community. He completely evaded the evidence regarding materials--textbooks, library (3) books, recommended reading lists--which involved the following pro-stalinist authors:

Shirley Graham	Erskine Caldwell
Anna Louise Strong	Vera Micheles Dean
Corliss Lamont	Maxwell Stewart
Albert Rhys Williams	M. Ilin
Vilhjalmur Stefansson	Louis Untermeyer
Langston Hughes	Arthur Miller

There are actually books by some of the above authors in the grade schools and it seems incredible that any American educator, understanding the nature of the 5th Column in our midst, would take more than a few minutes to decide to investigate how such an aggregation of authors, plus a large dose of Howard Fast, ever got into an American public school. Every Scarsdale taxpayer has a moral and legal right to demand to know on whose requisition his money has been spent. Does the Superintendent deny or affirm this right for Scarsdale parents? (4)

Just a few words about one of the Superintendent's most glaring evasions. On June 19, we criticized a book on an English Department 8th Grade recommended reading list entitled "Paul Robeson, Citizen of the World", written by the pro-Communist Shirley Graham. This book glamorizes Robeson and contains illustrations from the Daily Worker. When Mr. Shaw recommends this book to young minds of 13 and 14, is he not violating the New York State law which directs him "to promote a spirit of patriotic and civic service and obligation and to foster in the children of the state moral and intellectual qualities which are essential in preparing to meet the obligations of citizenship in peace or in war"? How can the use of this book be justified in view of Robeson's announced refusal to fight for the United States in case of war with Russia and in view of the fact that the State Department has refused to issue him a passport? (5) (6) (7)

The Superintendent's comments on Howard Fast demand clarification. We have a letter dated November 10, 1948, signed by Mr. Nelson, Principal, listing eleven books by Howard Fast purchased for the High School library. On July 5, the Superintendent represented the number as only 8. What is the explanation of the discrepancy? Two of the Fast books omitted by the Superintendent were the two latest purchased according to Mr. Nelson's letter. I would like to know whether the book "The American" was actually purchased in May, 1947, as stated by Mr. Nelson and whether the book "Conceived in Liberty" (8)

was actually purchased in April, 1948, and, if so, whose approval appears on the requisition? In my opinion, the Superintendent's statement that the book "Citizen Tom Paine" was missing represents a subterfuge of expediency. Why didn't Mr. Shaw say whether he would or would not replace the book? Will he say so now? (9)

The Superintendent's statement that there are 250 authors who have as many or more books in the High School library as Howard Fast appears so preposterous as to suggest a typographical error. I challenge him to name a fraction of 250 modern authors who have eleven or more books in our High School library. (10)

To keep the Superintendent and the Board up-to-date on certain characters who have achieved prominence in the Scarsdale educational scene as well as in the conspiracy to overthrow our Government by violence, I quote the following from the New York Times of September 11, 1950:

"BUCHAREST, Rumania, Sept. 10 -American author Howard Fast, Negro baritone Paul Robeson and Soviet Premier Stalin were elected last night to the honorary presidium of the Congress of the "Struggle for Peace Committees," which opened here today. None of the three were present. Mr. Fast and Mr. Robeson were refused passports by the United States State Department." (11)

The following extract taken from the July 28, 1950, issue of the Newsletter "Counterattack" is also illuminating:

"A number of Stalin's literati recently sent a letter of solidarity to HOWARD FAST, Communist propagandist now serving a prison term for contempt of Congress. The Russian writers assured FAST that he would be avenged. They told him that American leaders (the Pres., Congress, Judges, etc.) who jailed him were fascists and that all fascists eventually pay for their crimes. They also said: "The peoples of the world" (Communists) "Will not forgive. The peoples have a tenacious memory. As to the Washington jailers, let them remember the Nuremburg noose which ended the lives of their spiritual fathers."

Some of America's "literati" also sent greetings of "solidarity"

to Fast at a recent National Council of Arts, Sciences and Professions meeting, which included the poet Louis Untermeyer, another Scarsdale High School textbook writer.

In the light of the above, let the Board and the Superintendent recall that they gave their approval to the incredibly biased report of three Scarsdale teachers on Fast's "Citizen Tom Paine", which report contained the following words: "If Howard Fast is a Communist, we do not find him following the party line in this book". Can such gullibility be bona fide? It is significant that the Superintendent completely ignored the scholarly presentations made by Father Kernan at the June 19th meeting and previously, proving conclusively the presence of the Communist Party Line in the Fast books. The report of the three teachers in question should prove to even the most deluded liberal that not every teacher can be relied upon to offset the unlabeled poison of Communist authors. There is an old Russian adage to the effect that what is put into the child's mind with a pen cannot be chopped out with an axe.

(12)

The Superintendent in his memorandum of April 3, 1950, which accompanied the teachers' report on "Citizen Tom Paine" made the following remarkable statement, "The fictionalized biography, moreover, is frankly a work of 'art' rather than 'science'". Here we have a badly written, historically false, obscene, profane, Communist Party Line book which was eliminated from the New York City Public School System several years ago despite the C. P. - line cries of "Unamerican censorship" by the Communist leader Benjamin Davis - and the Scarsdale Superintendent includes such writing under "Art"! It may be a coincidence that the cultural front of the Communist Party bears the name "National Council of Arts, Sciences and Professions" and that Howard Fast is one of the leaders of that front. It is also worth noting that a concern about "unamerican censorship" (the exact words used by the convicted Communist Benjamin Davis) is expressed in the November 7, 1949, "Report of

(23)

(14)

(15)

the Committee on Educational Policies and Teaching Staff" of the Scarsdale Board of Education. I would like to know, Mr. Chairman, who slipped in this bit of good cheer for the Kremlin?

The Superintendent did not answer a single point raised by Mr. Schaumber in his criticism of the textbook "American Democracy Today and Tomorrow" written by Goslin, Storen, and Goslin. The Superintendent was bold enough to defend and approve the definition of "the true Americans" provided for our children by the Communist-fronter Henry Pratt Fairchild, listed by a Committee of Congress as affiliated with from 31 to 40 Communist fronts. If you do not know what is lacking in this typical Aesopian "definition", Mr. Superintendent, you should read the Declaration of Independence which is not even referred to in this textbook and, also, the American Legion Membership Pledge, which you will also not find in this book. What a laugh for the Kremlin that Scarsdale school children are taught Americanism by such men as the Communist Past and Communist-fronter Fairchild!

I will not take the time which it would require to analyze everything that is wrong with this book but the Board will be well advised to announce its prompt removal from the Scarsdale School System.

In discussing the textbook "World History" by Beak, Slosson and Anderson, the Superintendent used the old trick of deliberately confusing editions to minimize damaging evidence. When members of the Citizens Committee asked for a copy of this tenth grade textbook prior to the June 19 meeting the Superintendent was unable to supply a copy. All of the quotations and illustrations cited by Mr. Robert Fitzpatrick at the June 19 meeting were accurately and correctly taken from the latest edition of this text -- the 1947 edition, which we had to procure for ourselves.

At the July 5 meeting, the Superintendent, according to the Scarsdale Inquirer, referred to the 1942 and 1945 editions. There is no 1945 edition and apparently it is the 1942 edition which is still used in the

Scarsdale Public Schools. By referring to this edition, was the Superintendent trying to conceal the fact that the progressive schools of Scarsdale are still using an obsolete edition of a tenth grade history text? If the Superintendent had been aware of the existence of the 1947 edition, and why wasn't he, he would have been spared his "most diligent" but unsuccessful search for this quotation, which appears on Page 568: (21)

"Actually the Chinese Communists were rarely anything but hungry and angry peasants, whose chief interest was in getting more land rather than in political or economic theories."

Since this Communist Party - line was not promulgated until 1945, it would obviously be impossible to find it in a 1942 edition.

I will dispose of this book with two brief comments; (1) The Superintendent owes Mr. Fitzpatrick a public apology; and, (2) our study of the 1947 edition convinces us that it should not be purchased to replace the present obsolete 1942 edition and that a better and more accurate textbook should be substituted. (22)

I will not dignify with any comment the Superintendent's flimsy justification of the Foreign Policy Association pamphlets. How can an educator stoop so low as to turn over a pamphlet to our group, checking on current teaching materials, and then publicly criticize such a pamphlet as obsolete? The Superintendent avoided any reference to the Public Affairs pamphlets. An independent authority, "The Educational Reviewer", agrees with us that the pamphlets of the Foreign Policy Association and of the Public Affairs Committee are not fitted for classroom use because they so often carry the party-line. We did not have time to make a complete investigation in the field of pamphlets and periodicals but we were shocked by what we found and the need for a much more thorough investigation is indicated. (23)

The Superintendent chose to ignore the evidence regarding the Scarsdale Off-Campus Program and the record of affiliation with Communist (24)

(25)

fronts of various individuals connected with those Workshop classes in our high school building. No matter what the Superintendent or the Board has said or may say in the future, the record is clear for anyone to understand who wants to understand. Our high school building and facilities were turned over free of charge to two outside educational institutions without any prior public notice or discussion, without any provision in the budget, and without the knowledge of several members of the Board itself. It should be emphasized that the courses were given in our high school building not only for our teachers but, also, for outsiders. Who was responsible for these esoteric arrangements?

The Dean of the school which conducted the Scarsdale Off-Campus Program in the Scarsdale High School building was Ernest O. Melby who has exercised a tremendous influence on the Scarsdale educational climate over a period of years and who has spoken so frequently at all our PTAs.

At the June 19th meeting, we presented evidence of sworn testimony before Congress that Dean Melby had been Vice Chairman of the Educational Committee of the National Council of American Soviet Friendship, a Communist front declared subversive by the U.S. Attorney General and traitorous by a California Senate Committee. It is this front which disseminated disguised Communist indoctrination over the country. Many of the authors represented in the Scarsdale School System were on the approved list of this Communist front. Mr. Melby's affiliations with the left-wing American Education Fellowship and with the Social Frontier Group clearly show him to belong to the extreme left-wing in the educational field.

The educator who was in local charge of the Scarsdale Workshop Program was Doctor Bert James Loewenberg and he also was the lecturer in four different courses given in our High School building. Doctor Loewenberg was listed by the U. S. House Committee on Unamerican Activities as a sponsor and panel speaker at the Communist inspired Peace Conference held at the Waldorf

Astoria in March, 1949 under the auspices of the National Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions, previously referred to as the cultural front of the Communist Party.

One of the lecturers in our High School building was Doctor Harold Taylor of Sarah Lawrence College who is one of the few college presidents who publicly advocates permitting Communist professors to teach in our colleges. He has also lent his name, wittingly or unwittingly, to various Communist fronts.

Evidence was presented at the June 19 meeting to indicate that three other visiting lecturers in our High School building had some record of affiliation with Communist fronts. Is the Superintendent willing to admit that the record of the Off-Campus Program does indicate Communist influence? Either the Superintendent knew the score and went along with it like Harold Taylor does, or he did not know the score. Which was it? If he claims to have been unwittingly misled, what value can be attached to his blanket guarantee of 133 Scarsdale teachers at the June 19th meeting? I submit that no reasonably prudent individual, understanding the Communist conspiracy in the field of education, would take such a rash position.

In closing, I wish to state that our battle for real Americanism in the Scarsdale School System must and will continue. In all good faith, we offer, as we have repeatedly offered in the past, our services and cooperation to the Scarsdale Board of Education. Now that American boys are dying in Korea to stop Communist military aggression, many realize to their sorrow their past naivete and apathy and realize that we waited too long to resist the spread of Red Fascism. How long will it be before the Board militantly resists the intellectual aggression of Communist influence menacing our children? How deeply must the Communist line penetrate our School System before the Scarsdale Board recognizes it as Communist infiltration requiring an immediate investigation?

SCARSDALE'S BATTLE OF THE BOOKS

How One Community Dealt with "Subversive Literature"

ROBERT SHAPLEN

THE community of Scarsdale, which lies approximately forty minutes north of New York City in fashionable Westchester County, likes to refer to itself, somewhat coyly, as "just a dormitory to Manhattan." As denizens of the wealthiest county in the State of New York, one of the richest per capita in the country, the 14,500 occupants of the dormitory voted five to one Republican in the last national election and pridefully claim the highest proportion of *Who's Who* listings of any incorporated locality in the United States. They are even prouder of their public school system, which, with those of neighboring Bronxville and Winnetka, Illinois, is rated the nation's best.

During the past two years, the chief topic in Scarsdale homes and on the trains to and from Grand Central Terminal in New York has been the persevering, and hitherto unsuccessful, attempt of a small and indefatigable group to remove from the high school library and selected reading shelves a variety of works—novels, biographies, anthologies, and texts—declared to be subversive because they were written or edited by per-

sons either known or alleged to have Communist leanings. This frenzied battle of the books has had several "climaxes." Probably the most significant occurred early this past summer when, at its final school-year meeting, the board of education, composed of prominent New York business and professional men and some wives, unanimously voted down the request of the village minority for a full-dress investigation of Communist infiltration of the entire Scarsdale school system. Previously, one bitter phase of the lengthy battle culminated last May in the annual election for school board members; more than ten times the usual number of voters turned out and in formal secret ballot registered their nearly 100 per cent disapproval of those who had questioned the board's handling of the book matter. Lately, as recent as October, the board has had occasion to reaffirm its position, in the face of a vocal and determined opposition.

SCARSDALE'S reaction to its crisis is in large part the result of the unique way in which the village administers all local affairs—including operation of the schools. The initial phase of the book battle, for example, had to do with the novels of Howard Fast, a man who had not denied his Communist party affiliations and who has a long record of supporting Communist front organizations. Despite a universal distaste for Communism, and with no particular affection for Fast or his books, the Scarsdalian nevertheless were prompted to keep eight of his works in the library not only because they deeply opposed any kind of book-burning, even in the coldest of cold wars, but chiefly because of a sense of outrage that anyone should have impugned their proven system of governing themselves; this includes the manner in which teachers, and hence books, have been selected, and the consequent way students have been taught to read and study.

The "Scarsdale system" goes back two decades, to the time when a group of local

IF ONE were to nominate the American community least likely to succumb to Communism, Westchester County's Scarsdale—affluent, Republican, sedate—would be a strong candidate. Indeed, one might expect that if—as many think—this country is infected with hysteria on the question of Communism, Scarsdale would be a quick victim. Here, however, is the story of what happened when a group of zealots tried to purge the school libraries of the works of Mr. Howard Fast, an acknowledged Communist—a case study from which our readers may be prompted to discover in what respect Scarsdale's experience and Scarsdale's pattern of community action contain a lesson for American communities. ROBERT SHAPLEN was formerly *Newsweek* correspondent in the Far East, and has written for the *New Yorker*, the *Progressive*, and other periodicals. His novel, *A Corner of the World*, was published in 1949 by Knopf.

commuters decided to take full advantage of the fact that some of the nation's most skillful executives lived in their midst. What has since evolved is akin to the concept of the old New England town meeting, at which men were "tapped" for office after being deemed worthy by their peers. Both the Scarsdale village board and the school board are so chosen. Each consists of seven persons called "trustees," and while the former makes a political point of including two known Democrats, the non-partisan school board is made up strictly on the basis of professional capabilities. Whatever is needed—lawyer, doctor, engineer, or banker—Scarsdale dips into its reservoir of talent and comes up with it.

Being exceptionally civic-minded, perhaps because they are away all day earning their living in the noisy metropolis, the men of Scarsdale feel a special obligation to keep in touch with village life. Nine hundred of them belong to the Town Club, which has nineteen standing committees for the furtherance of everything from boy scout and girl scout programs to reading, swimming, safety, the gathering of regional lore, the affairs of local, county, and state government, and, above all, those having to do with Scarsdale's main concern—education. It is not unusual for a single subject—such as "Shall Scarsdale High School Offer a Course in Driver Education and Training?"—to occupy a committee of a dozen high-powered corporation officials over a period of months. The distaff counterpart of the Town Club is the Scarsdale Woman's Club. The heads of these two clubs, and of the Parent-Teacher Association Council, form the nucleus of a citizens' committee of fifteen which every year taps the men and women it wants for the school board. As with those similarly selected for mayor and other village posts, "no" is not taken for an answer; the designated persons are simply told their services are required by the community. The annual May election always administers a public stamp of approval.

ABOUT a year and a half ago a group calling itself the "Committee of Ten" addressed a private memorandum to the school board. The committee, which at that time listed only seven members, spoke fervently of the need for greater spiritual awareness

in the classroom and implied, by the force of its appeal, that Scarsdale's schools were morally neglectful.

While this was the first declaration of the Committee of Ten, the man everyone in Scarsdale believed to be its organizer had been heard from before. He is Otto Dohrenwend, bespectacled Manhattan broker and father of four children; according to his wife, he has devoted much if not most of his time in the past four years to a meticulous study of Communist front organizations in America. Among his particular aids and guides, on the basis of what he has said and written, have been the Fourth Report on Un-American Activities in California, printed and submitted in 1948 to the California legislature by the so-called Tenney committee; the publications of the United States Chamber of Commerce, especially one called "A Program for Community Anti-Communist Action"; and the files of *Counter-attack*, a bitter and frequently indiscriminate anti-Communist magazine partly written and edited by former FBI agents.

Even before the book battle-royal began, in the fall of 1948, Dohrenwend made a commotion because in a speech by the high school principal, Lester W. Nelson, a passing non-political reference was made to the Harvard astronomer Harlow Shapley, who has supported many Communist front organizations and admittedly voted for Henry Wallace for President. (Nelson had spoken on "Current Trends in Higher Education" and had noted that Shapley was among those who favored more liberal arts training for scientists and technicians.) About the same time, at a fathers' meeting of the Fox Meadow elementary school PTA, Dohrenwend violently objected to the appearance on a class bulletin board of the cut-out mounted figure of a knight, pasted up by one of the children, because it had been taken from a popular magazine spread depicting how the Italian Communists made use of the Crusades as a subject for propaganda.

It was also in the fall of 1948 that Dohrenwend first brought up the question of books in the high school library. He asked for information on the available works of Howard Fast and of Anna Louise Strong, who at that time had not yet fallen from Moscow grace. There were then ten Fast books on

the shelves, he was told, and one by Strong. In the months that followed, Principal Nelson, Superintendent Smith, and Assistant Superintendent Archibald B. Shaw (later Acting Superintendent and now Superintendent) engaged in a series of communications and conferences with Dohrenwend, without achieving a meeting of minds on the question of what kinds of books Scarsdale's youth should find in their school libraries.

By the summer of 1949 word had got around of the Committee of Ten's existence, but nothing had come out in the open and it was hoped nothing would. The Scarsdale *Inquirer*, an excellent and profitable weekly of 4,700 circulation, owned by the Woman's Club and edited for the last twenty years by Mrs. Ruth Nash Chalmers, ran no news about it. The paper knew about Dohrenwend, however, through his previous letters to the editor, including one about the perils of over-secularized schooling. It was not until last year's first fall meeting of the school board—held each September in a room adjacent to Shaw's office in the high school, which itself occupies an attractive 25-acre tract in the Fox Meadow area—that the question of the books was publicly raised.

This was the first meeting Shaw attended as Acting Superintendent and he has since described it as "a whangdoodle." Shaw is a large, handsome, energetic, graying man just under forty. A navy radar lieutenant during the war, he knew, when he took over administration of the Scarsdale schools (enrollment 2,500, half in the high school and the rest in three elementary schools), that he was inheriting one of the best such jobs in the country, in a sophisticated, harmonious community where politics had been miraculously wished away. Accordingly, when Dohrenwend appeared, unprecedentedly bringing with him his New York lawyer, and began sharply questioning the new Acting Superintendent about the method of selecting high school books, Shaw was taken aback.

During the meeting, Dohrenwend wanted to know in detail how both texts and library books were selected, if there was an attempt made to reject books by "left-wing" authors (he referred specifically to Howard Fast's novels and Louis Untermeyer's poetry anthologies), and asked if the school board and superintendent knew the contents of books chosen. Shaw explained that the four

schools used 150 texts and had 25,000 volumes in their libraries, and that with 2,500 to 3,000 books being added yearly it was impossible for him to read every one. The board decided, only partly because of Dohrenwend's criticism, to appoint a committee to study procedures for combating subversive influence under the new state law known as the Feinberg Act.

AT THE monthly meetings that followed, the issue really began to boil. This was chiefly due to the appearance of a local clergyman, the Reverend William C. Kernan, thenceforth to play as significant a role in the book battle as Dohrenwend.

Father Kernan, as he prefers to be called (he is a High Church Episcopalian), recently became a full-time assistant at the fashionable Church of St. James the Less in Scarsdale. However, he has lived in the village, which is predominantly a Protestant community, for ten years, during which he was a part-time St. James assistant, devoting the bulk of his time to outside secular affairs.

Now fifty years of age, Kernan was ordained a priest in 1929. For twelve years he was vicar of a church in Palms, California, and then moved to Trinity Church, in Bayonne, New Jersey. Early in 1939 he appeared one day at the offices of radio station WEVD in Manhattan and said he wanted to make a radio address against Mayor Frank Hague of Jersey City. He was persuaded instead to speak out against Father Charles E. Coughlin. The speech went over so well that the station received one hundred telephone calls and fifteen hundred letters. *Time* magazine called Kernan "exciting—but more important . . . sane," and the program became a WEVD fixture as the Free Speech Forum. On the first anniversary of his debut, the station printed a book of his talks called *The Ghost of Royal Oak*, to which Kernan appended such quotations as Voltaire's "I disapprove of what you say but I will defend to the death your right to say it."

Kernan's broadcasts were kept up until last year. He acquired, after Coughlin subsided, a wider reputation as a liberal anti-fascist and anti-Communist cleric. Starting in 1940 he branched out as a columnist and lecturer, under the aegis of the Institute

for A
onne
conce
religi
ment
two-c
Less,
wife

Da
foreh
voice
reput
Incre
muni
libert
sis o
ingly
By la
with
prop
that
full t
his g
deal.
priest
perm
his l
wrote
Jame
work
few p
been
work
nition
in th
pose
whic
chari
Ke
book
wenc
appr
ing t
ful fi
by si
Octo
attac
the i
work
and r
Unte
of a
son.
out
Son

for American Democracy. He quit his Bayonne parish for this new work, which was concentrated on anti-Hitler propaganda with religious overtones. But a year later, arrangements were made for Kernan to become a two-day-a-week assistant at St. James the Less, and he moved to Scarsdale with his wife and six children.

Dark and ascetic-looking, with a high forehead above deep-set eyes and a vibrant voice, Kernan quickly established a local reputation as a spellbinder in the pulpit. Increasingly, after the war ended and Communism became the new chief threat to liberty, he would stigmatize it as the antithesis of Christianity and comment despairingly on the inroads he saw it making. By last year, it was apparent to the friends with whom Kernan had worked as a radio propagandist and columnist in New York that he had not only decided to devote his full time once again to the church, but that his general approach had changed a good deal. But even they were surprised at the priest's bitterness when, commenting on his permanent appointment to St. James after his long sortie into the secular world, he wrote, in the April 1950 issue of the St. James "Parish Register": "I come to this work with an experience which, perhaps, few parish priests have had, in that, having been active for ten years in the secular world, I have learned that there is no recognition of Christ there. So, there is no effort in the secular world, however noble in purpose it may seem or is intended to be, which is without selfishness, envy or uncharitableness."

Kernan's appearance on the matter of the books inevitably lent stature to Otto Dohrenwend's campaign, since, whether everyone approved of him or not, Kernan bore listening to. Surrounded by Dohrenwend's plentiful files, the two men have invariably sat side by side at school board meetings. At the October 1949 session, Kernan made his first attack on the books. He protested against the inclusion in the high school library of works by "Communist and fascist apologists," and named four specific writers, Fast, Strong, Untermeyer, and Shirley Graham, author of a sympathetic biography of Paul Robeson. The Fast books, Kernan said, singling out *The American* and *Haym Solomon, Son of Liberty*, falsified history because they

portrayed the revolution as "a revolt of the masses" instead of as "a revolt against the mother country." All books practicing hate should be banned, he added, and in the light of the anti-Semitism created by the Nazis even Dickens's *Oliver Twist* and Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice* could be considered undesirable.

THE immediate reaction to Kernan that night was a swelling murmur of disapproval among the fifty-odd persons in the room. Board President A. Chauncey Newlin, a New York lawyer, was applauded when he said, "I don't care a hoot what a man's politics or religion are if he writes a good book." Kernan accused Newlin of "trying to throw a lot of dust in the air," and declared, "I'm surprised that I have to come here, sir, to give you a lecture on Communism." When Dohrenwend made the general charge that "the whole textbook industry has been infiltrated by Communists," he got a cold stare from S. Spencer Scott, president of the publishing house of Harcourt, Brace and Company, who earlier in the evening had presented to Kernan a copy of the Untermeyer anthology published by his firm.

Several other people attending the meeting spoke heatedly in support of the traditional procedure of the teachers' picking books in the light of their best judgment. Thenceforth, under the persistent hammering of Dohrenwend and his cohorts, the board and the apparent majority of citizens were to permit themselves to be maneuvered into a position where they defended selections from specific books in a manner that was sometimes naive and even played into the hands of the vocal minority. The fundamental principle of permitting teachers whose loyalty was unquestioned to choose and recommend books in such a way that pupils would be helped to draw their own conclusions, after "free inquiry," became subverted by this bitter and emotional argument over content, during which both sides undoubtedly did considerable quoting out of context. As a matter of fact, the longer the battle raged over various "lifted" passages and loosely prepared "case histories" of certain authors who may have been Communists or fellow-travelers, the wider became the chasm between the two sides and the more first principles were forgotten. Ul-

timately, Dohrenwend himself denied that content was the issue and said the character, reputation, and loyalty record of teacher or author was the vital element—thus at once implying that his chief and privately selected sources of determining these factors, such as the widely discredited Tenney report and the highly dubious files of *Counter-attack*, were basic and legitimate guides. On the other hand, and despite some excellent statements that did stress the important principle of untrammelled inquiry, the board—as will subsequently be noted—lamely defended such items as the Fast books on the basis of specific content.

Two days after the meeting Kernan spoke to the Scarsdale Post 52, American Legion, which adopted a resolution that books by "leftists" be banned from the community's schools. That same week, the names of the Committee of Ten's by-then nine members were made public for the first time by the New York *Herald Tribune's* school reporter, Mrs. Judith Crist. In addition to Dohrenwend and Kernan, the committee was composed of I. H. Schaumber, a Manhattan investment specialist and prolific writer of letters to the editor; Dr. Henry C. Link, head of the Psychological Corporation and author of *The Return to Religion* and other books; Professor Oscar Halecki, a Polish refugee who teaches at Fordham University; Ellis H. Carson, a British-born insurance executive; Sylvan Gotshal, a lawyer active in the United Jewish Appeal; Henry C. Koch, a contractor; Thomas E. O'Donnell, a lawyer.

THE day this story appeared, Robert Gordon, president of the Town Club and a lawyer for the National Dairy Products Corporation, asked three other key club members to come to his house that evening to discuss the matter of the books. The four men debated for two hours whether to issue any statement in support of the board or do nothing and hope the affair would blow over. It was decided it had already gone too far for that and was further deemed a civic matter that concerned not only the Town Club but all of Scarsdale. Before they went home the men telephoned nine other persons, representing several village organizations, and another meeting was called at the Gordon home for the following Tuesday, at which those summoned were to appear as

individuals. That meeting, also held at the Gordon home, began about eight o'clock and lasted until two in the morning. The consensus, according to one person at the meeting, was that since Dohrenwend and Kernan "had persuasive tongues and insidious arguments, we had better get our position across before people start to think there really might be some Communists in our schools." It was decided to issue a statement, signed by prominent members of the community, and at that point five of those attending began, somewhat sheepishly, to pull sheets of paper out of their pockets, confessing that they had by coincidence already written out a little something at home. A committee of three, Mrs. Burnham Finney, wife of a magazine executive, Dr. Warren Weaver, who is director of the natural sciences at the Rockefeller Foundation, and Dr. Courtney C. Brown, an economic consultant for the Chase Bank, went into the dining room to work over the various drafts.

"They closed us in with a quart of scotch and told us if we needed any more we could have it but not to come out without a statement," Dr. Weaver says.

The remaining nine men and women meanwhile drew up a list of names of potential signers, trying to confine themselves to persons who were active in Scarsdale. The list got up to eighty-one. In about an hour the triumvirate from inside reappeared and more time was spent by the whole group going over the amalgam pronouncement. It was now quite late. The eighty-one names were divided up among the thirteen, one of whom took the finished statement home and brought back copies to the Gordon place at eight in the morning of the next day, Columbus Day. By eight-thirty each of the thirteen had, somewhat sleepily, called for his or her copy and set off on a Paul Reverish round of signature-gathering. The task had to be completed before the following morning in order to get the statement into Friday's *Inquirer*.

All except a few of the eighty-one were handed a copy of the statement and personally read it before signing. There were no demurrals. Among the last to sign, simply because they were hard to track down, were Charles E. Wilson, president of the General Electric Company; Harry E. Humphreys, Jr., president of the United States Rubber Company, who had been out all afternoon play-

ing
the
car
late
for
of
lea
we
No
coc
ex
era
C.
Ba
be
pa
M
M
sig
hu

T
ch
da
tri
in

in
a
as
he
fe
st
vi
it

th
pe
of
B
al
as
th
fr

b
sc
b
F
a
si
le
a
tl

ing golf; and Sigurd S. Larmon, president of the advertising agency of Young and Rubicam, who returned from out of town on a late train. The list of signers included several former Scarsdale mayors, and a cross section of the prominent business and professional leaders who live in Scarsdale. Among them were Jacob Aronson, a vice-president of the New York Central System; John M. Hancock, investment banker and atomic control expert; Allan Sproul, president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York; Alexander C. Nagle, president of the First National Bank of New York City; Sidney J. Weinberg, president of Goldman, Sachs and Company, investment brokers; and Arthur S. Meyer, retiring chairman of the New York Mediation Board. Quite a few active wives signed, not only for themselves, but also for husbands who were away on business trips.

THE statement, which appeared on the first page of the *Inquirer* of October 14, proclaimed in part: "We do not minimize the dangers of Communist and fascist indoctrination, but we want to meet these dangers in the American way.

"We live in a democratic state. We are the inheritors of a tradition that has encouraged a dynamic development in our intellectual as well as our material life. That tradition has been based on a tolerance that has not feared to permit independent thought. A state that fears to permit the expression of views alternative to those held by the majority is a state that does not trust itself. . . .

"Any sensible person would agree that there are risks involved in allowing young persons relatively free access to a wide range of reading material. Of course there are risks. But we believe there are greater risks in any alternative procedure. Surely we have not, as a people, lost the courage to take the risks that are necessary for the preservation of freedom."

The columns of the *Inquirer* that week began to be filled with much relevant and some irrelevant data about the battle of the books. There was an editorial entitled "Cool Heads Needed," which advocated careful and not over-hasty decisions, and the first salvo of what was to prove a long barrage of letters. There were seven letters in the issue, and the longest represented the formal bow of the so-called Committee of Ten. It was signed

by Dohrenwend for all nine members, whose names were attached, and was a stated effort to explain the committee's purposes in the light of the "unsought publicity" arising out of the board meeting. Dohrenwend still maintained that "anything smacking of witch-hunting is farthest from the committee's plan," and said: "We are primarily interested in a positive approach. For example, we should like a statement by the Board of Education as to what its policy is with regard to educating Scarsdale children in the principles of Americanism."

The other six letters were five to one in support of the board's position. The following week the ratio was almost exactly reversed. A high proportion of all letters received were from mothers, who invariably introduced themselves by announcing their maternal box scores. Mrs. Chalmers, editor and mother herself, calculated that she probably established a modern newspaper record for references per square inch of space to the Bill of Rights. There is also little doubt that a principal effect of the issue's airing was a quick race for the bookshelves. "About this time," Mrs. Chalmers recalls, "you couldn't get a book of Fast's anywhere, either in the public library or in White Plains. There were waiting lists two weeks long and you couldn't buy a pocket edition either." By then, too, the book battle had become the main topic of conversation over cocktails, dinner tables, and the New York Central's Harlem Division.

The next meeting of the Scarsdale school board, in November, was attended by so many persons, about 250, that it had to be held in the high school gym. This meeting has been described as "a real wild one," in the sense that "everyone screamed at everyone else." Many hoped the issue would be resolved, however, by a six-page report of the committee that had been appointed to examine the book situation in the light of the new Feinberg law. The committee recommended, and the board in executive session afterward approved, that the existing method of selecting books be maintained. The report declared that "protection against subversive influences can best be achieved by the positive approach of vigorous teaching rather than by negative methods of repressive censorship," and added: "The latter ensures undue attention to the censored items and substitutes

fear of ideas for freedom of inquiry. Truth is to be found through open doors."

It was soon apparent that the Committee of Ten, led by Father Kernan, was not ready to give up the fight. Although the report was heartily applauded, Kernan got up and at once began reading selections from Fast's novels. He quoted passages and juxtaposed them against something said in the *Daily Worker* or by some Communist leader. After each Fast quotation, he would assert, "That, gentlemen, is Communism."

In addition to Kernan, several other members of the Committee of Ten spoke; Professor Halecki drew a distinction between burning books and recommending them and complained that Miss Strong's book gave an entirely false picture of his native Poland (which is undoubtedly the case); and Mr. Schaumber contributed quotations from Paul Robeson's writings and did not endear himself to the ladies present by sweeping a hand toward the audience and shouting, "And here, too, we even have the women knitting."

IT MAY have been the Christmas season that I kept the next two meetings relatively peaceful. In the interim, however, the battle of the books waged fast and furious in the letters column of the *Inquirer* and spread over into the newspapers of Yonkers and White Plains. Dohrenwend and Schaumber were the most ardent correspondents, combining continued attacks on Fast, whose considerable activities on behalf of Communism and Communist causes were effectively outlined, with new and wider thrusts at progressive education. Schaumber, in replying to an editorial in the *White Plains Reporter-Dispatch*, said: "We have long recognized that God has been outlawed in the classroom, and as 'nature hates a vacuum,' a new 'being' of adoration has arisen, called 'society.' Its apostles are proponents of the John Dewey philosophy known as 'progressivism,' which denies the religious nature of man. . . ."

The letter-writing marathon was presently joined, in January, by Howard Fast himself. A Scarsdale importer, J. Anthony Marcus, had written to the *Inquirer* quoting Fast as having said, "There is no nobler, no finer product of man's existence on this earth than the Communist party." Fast, in decrying Marcus's "fish-calling," insisted that "in fif-

teen years of consistent service to my country, I have never written a book or story outside of my concept of love and reverence for the United States of America." The *Inquirer* appended a note to the letter, pointing out, for the record, that Fast had not denied making the statement attributed to him by Marcus. Fast replied that although the quote had not been quite correct, "there is enough validity in it for me to choose not to deny it." So far as is known, this ended the only participation in the battle of Scarsdale of any of the authors whose books were mentioned.

A week after the Fast exchange, the *Inquirer* printed a letter that was to provide the ammunition for round two of the book battle. It came from a non-member of the Committee of Ten, C. S. Treacy, a civil engineer, whose ancestors, according to a letter he had sent in earlier, "landed at Plymouth Rock from a little vessel called the *Mayflower*. . . ." Treacy's charge was clearly documented. "I have just read the Bantam [twenty-five cents] edition published in 1946 of Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*," he wrote. "I would like to explain why I believe this book should not be recommended reading for minors in Scarsdale schools. . . . Cursing occurs on pages 31, 52, 56, 82, 124, 131, 138, 139, 156, 176, 177, 183, 233, 245, and 315. I believe this should be offensive to Protestant, Catholic, or Jew. Personally, the continued cursing in this book nauseated me. I feel that it is an offense against God and a bad example to the young. . . . Perhaps I am old-fashioned in my belief. However, the ten commandments are also old-fashioned. . . . What I think to be one of the greatest dangers to the young in this book occurs on pages 26, 27, and 28. These pages describe the auction sale of what are described as breeding wenches. The Negresses are shown naked to the buyers, and the effect on Tom Paine is described as one which made him both eager and ashamed. The description of the slave auction itself and of the auctioneer is quite vivid. It is the boast of the latter that all pregnant slaves, when sold, are pregnant by him. The description of one of the individual slaves would seem to me certainly to be quite broad, especially when the slave's usefulness is described as one which would make her suitable to take to bed or into a hayloft. . . . I do not believe that the young people of Scarsdale are under-

sexed, and kind of normally

At the 1950, Treacy and Dohrenwend from the Board Paine was of its bl said he content, b read what and he w profession The board Treacy's I complaint, Paine wa spaced rep the Englis of the hig together s noted that centers arc his contri democracy presence (there were it. To ban tionable v adultery w other emir

On the judges dei simplifiati ing the p judges, and Fast's appa atheism, ar fies the me ton, the Ja implication report decli lying tha report adde nant to Pai Specifically the episode takably aga a good end.

AT THE / was ag when 300

sexed, and I do not believe that this is the kind of reading matter to recommend to normally sexed adolescents. . . ."

At the school board meeting February 6, 1950, Treacy appeared, along with Kernan and Dohrenwend, who had been absent from the two previous meetings, and asked Board President Newlin why *Citizen Tom Paine* was in the high school library in view of its blasphemy and immorality. Treacy said he was raising the issue on specific content, but Newlin would not allow him to read what he called "the spiciest sections" and he was told to refer the matter to the professional staff that had chosen the book. The board subsequently agreed to consider Treacy's *Inquirer* letter as a formal written complaint, and a close study of *Citizen Tom Paine* was ordered. A nine-page, single-spaced report was prepared by the heads of the English and social studies departments of the high school and the librarian, who together spent thirty-three hours on it. They noted that it is "the only current novel which centers around the figure of Tom Paine and his contributions to the founding of our democracy." The three judges deplored "the presence of so much profanity," but said there were historical and literary reasons for it. To ban books because they contain objectionable words or depict such things as adultery would do away with the Bible and other eminent works, it was added.

On the issue of Fast's Communism, the judges demonstrated a certain naive oversimplification. "We did not find him following the party line in this book," said the judges, and they cited as proof of their point Fast's apparent attitude toward dictatorship, atheism, and the doctrine that the end justifies the means. "All references to Washington, the Jacobins, and Napoleon, and all the implications are against dictatorship," the report declared. Far from showing Paine believing that the end justifies the means, the report added, the doctrine "is shown as repugnant to Paine and to all the 'good' characters. Specifically, in dealing with the use of force, the episode concerning Napoleon is unmistakably against cloaking force as a means to a good end. . . ."

AT THE April meeting of the board, which was again held in the high school gym when 300 persons attended, only Superin-

tendent Shaw's summary approval of the report was read, but this was enough to touch off the most boisterous session of the entire controversy. (The board itself also approved of retaining *Citizen Tom Paine*, although there was not complete agreement on all phases of the matter; it was, incidentally, about this time that the book mysteriously vanished from the high school library shelves, to which it has not yet been restored.) Treacy still insisted the biography was "filthy," suggested it would be a good text for a course in "advanced blasphemy," and pointed out that it had been banned in New York City schools for not giving a true account of Paine's life, being poorly written, and containing objectionable passages; one woman replied that she hoped Scarsdale would not emulate New York. Treacy again asked for permission to read aloud from the book, prefacing his request by saying, "I don't want to shock the ladies. . . ." He was told by Newlin that if it made him feel any better, he could go ahead and read. Amid considerable tittering, he thereupon read aloud the three-page slave-auction scene, and a briefer one where, as a staymaker's apprentice at thirteen, Paine is undone by a two-hundred-pound woman come to have her corset fitted.

The reaction of Father Kernan to the *Citizen Tom Paine* ruling was to declare that "the board has gone on record in direct contradiction to the teachings of the church." He added that he would see to it "that word of this is spread beyond Scarsdale"—something he had actually already done. By now a great deal of what was said was repetitious, if more barbed, but there was a certain sharpening of issues which bore directly on the vital balloting that took place the following month. The sentiment gained ground that the Committee of Ten was impugning the whole school system and that it was seeking specific scapegoats. Newlin, at one point, emphasized that the morale of the entire school staff and Scarsdale's fine educational reputation were being undermined.

At another point, the direct issue of secularism versus religion in the schools was brought into the open by Mrs. Martin J. Brennan, wife of a noise-abatement specialist and mother of four children in the Scarsdale schools. Mrs. Brennan, hitherto silent, began by reiterating that there were few in Scars-

dale who held any brief for Howard Fast and his books or who really cared if his works were in or out of the library. But, continued Mrs. Brennan, "Suppose we ban *Citizen Tom Paine*? Suppose we ban all the Fast books, the Untermeyer anthology? Will they stop there? What comes next?" She alluded to the several letters that had dealt with the question of secularism versus spiritual and moral training and asked, with a certain finality, "I want to know what's behind all this." Kernan had his reply prepared. "What's behind this is to keep Communism out of the Scarsdale school system," he snapped. "It's already there and you don't know Communism when you see it."

Several of the letters that followed were critical of Kernan's contention that the board had flouted the church in the battle of the books. The one that drew the most attention came from the Reverend Edward C. Boynton, popular minister of the Congregational Church in Scarsdale, who wrote: "It is not clear from Mr. Kernan's use of the words 'the church' exactly for whom he speaks authoritatively. To avoid any misunderstanding because of my profession as a Minister, I state simply, Mr. Kernan does not speak for me." Kernan nevertheless continued to speak, at least for himself. Twice in the month that followed, once to the Peekskill Rotary Club and once to three hundred delegates of State Exchange Clubs at the Westchester Country Club in Rye, he severely criticized the Scarsdale school board for its allegedly lax attitude toward Communism. Dohrenwend and other members of the Committee of Ten meanwhile complained that the board and Newlin especially had been discourteous to them and had not given them a fair hearing.

THE annual election for school board members took place on the first Tuesday in May. Because of the stir created by the months-long dispute, the election was bound to receive more than the usual attention. But it is doubtful whether anyone expected 1,400 persons to crowd into the high school gymnasium on the night of May 2, and that 1,090 of them would cast ballots. (This, compared to a total of only 58 votes cast the year before.) Chiefly as a result of the stormy April meeting, word got around that there might be additional nominations from

the floor or an opposition write-in vote. Once more, Bob Gordon of the Town Club got together a small group of Scarsdale's active citizens—this, by the way, marking the only other organized effort to counteract the Committee of Ten—and it was decided to urge everyone's attendance at the election meeting on the simple grounds that the tested non-partisan method might be threatened. "A lot of people did a lot of telephoning," one woman later admitted, "and, as usual, a dirty job like that was handed over to the ladies." Several persons disclosed they were called three or four times, and one man rushed home from an Atlantic City convention just to vote.

The fears of those who had suspected an opposition slate proved unfounded. Because there were so many present, the balloting lasted an hour and a half, but when it was over the results showed that the three incumbent members up for re-election, Newlin, George Rutherford, a vice-president of National Dairy Products, and G. Stanley McAllister, a vice-president of Lord and Taylor, New York City department store, had received respectively 1,081, 1,085, and 1,084 votes. There were sixteen blanks and one write-in vote apiece for Kernan, Dohrenwend, Treacy, and a man named E. W. Berlin whom no one was able immediately to identify.

SCARSDALE felt, after the election, that the issue of the books had been properly disposed of. The villagers, however, failed to reckon with the persistence of its minority watchmen. Prior to the June meeting of the school board, the Committee of Ten gave way to a new unnamed group that included, in addition to Kernan, two other local ministers, the Reverend August W. Brustat, pastor of the Trinity Lutheran Church, and the Reverend Hugh J. Rooney, an assistant at the Roman Catholic Church of the Immaculate Heart of Mary; several previous members dropped out but were replaced by others. Dohrenwend remained a key figure. On the night of June 5, Edward O. McConahay, an assistant vice-president of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company in New York and spokesman for the new group, requested the school board to meet with it to consider further evidence that subversive influences were infiltrating the

school
char
staff
mun
into
how
spec
finer
an a
effor
Doh
vidu
tain
the
that
was
bool
deta
A
teen
new
The
pres
spee
gen
bee
kno
The
son,
sor
gra
bec
Ler
tra
Fal
dou
the
tra
alle
as
wh
ratl
The
sele
wer
dec
me
We
rap
To
anc
in
I
clu
nt

school system. For the first time, openly, the charge was made that some of the teaching staff might have connections with a Communist front seeking to get certain textbooks into the public schools. (There was never, however, any accusation made against a specific teacher, nor was the "front" ever defined or identified; the nearest approach to an attack on any one teacher was a fruitless effort on the part of the minority led by Dohrenwend to obtain the name of the individual who signed the requisitions for certain books—a demand that was refused by the board on the perfectly sound ground that such a signature meant nothing since it was purely the normal product of the whole book-selection process outlined in painful detail at one of the earlier board meetings.)

A special meeting was called for the nineteenth of June with the stipulation that only new information would be brought forth. The case against the schools that night was presented for two and a half hours by ten speakers who sought to describe how the general pattern of Communist influence had been brought to bear in Scarsdale. Four well-known and widely used textbooks were cited. These included *World History*, by Boak, Slosson, and Anderson, edited by Harvard Professor William Langer, and used in the tenth grade; it was submitted to be prejudiced because it had frequent pictures of Marx, Lenin, and Trotsky to the exclusion of portraits of American heroes and Founding Fathers, because it described as "a stupendous achievement" the "transformation of the Russian peasant into a serious, highly trained industrial worker," and because it allegedly dismissed the Chinese Communists as "rarely anything but hungry peasants, whose chief interest was in getting more land rather than in political or economic theories." The other three books—each cited, with selections read aloud, by a different speaker—were *Story of America*, by Ralph V. Harlow, declared to picture America as being at the mercy of big corporations and utilities; *Our World Today*, allegedly a pro-Russian geography textbook; and *American Democracy Today and Tomorrow*, by Goslin, Goslin, and Storen, alleged to be subtly subversive in several places.

Pamphlets used as reference material, including those of the Foreign Policy Association, were declared to be equally subversive.

Dohrenwend listed the names of several men and women who had spoken in Scarsdale schools under the auspices of the Parent-Teacher Association or conducted special off-campus courses for teachers under the aegis of New York University and Sarah Lawrence College. These included a number of sponsors or speakers who, he said, had attended the Communist-front World Peace Conference held in March 1949 at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel in New York. Among them were Professor Bert James Loewenberg, of Sarah Lawrence; Shirley Graham, the Robeson biographer; Louis Untermeyer, Dorothy Parker, Langston Hughes, the poet; Vera Micheles Dean, author of several books on foreign affairs and an officer of the Foreign Policy Association, and Anna Louise Strong. Dohrenwend, making what was perhaps his strongest point of the whole lengthy investigation, urged the school board to determine whether, over a four-year period, there had been a preponderant number of speakers at Scarsdale PTA meetings or at off-campus course sessions whose opinions might be questioned as exemplifying an objectionable "educational philosophy."

THE Reverend Dr. Brustat summed up the charges by referring to Louis F. Budenz's *Men Without Faces*, in which that ex-Communist author speaks of a Communist plot to influence citizens of Westchester County, directly or indirectly, through wealthy party members and leftist lecturers. When Dr. Brustat had finished, Board President Newlin asked him if he believed the evidence offered during the lengthy session warranted an investigation aimed at "rooting out" teachers suspected of promoting the use of subversive material. The pastor promptly answered, "I most assuredly do."

Superintendent Shaw thereupon arose and read a report on "The Loyalty of Our Teachers." He referred to the "understandable uneasiness" Scarsdale families had come to feel as a result of "the repetition over the months of charges implied and overt," now capped by "new and grave, if hitherto unsupported, accusations involving our staff." After reviewing the standards which govern the selection of the 133 teachers in the Scarsdale school system, Mr. Shaw said: "I want to state positively, without reservation, that every teacher in our schools is a loyal

American. . . ." He added that he couldn't say they were alike in their religious, economic, social, or political beliefs, nor did he know what they read, but "I do know that they are good people for our children to be with." In teaching various subjects as well as "the acts of citizenship in a democracy," Mr. Shaw emphasized, "a good teacher, alert and imaginative, calls on many sources, many references," using books "as tools, no more, to be picked up and laid down as useful."

On July 5, at the next regular board meeting, Mr. McAllister, the new president, made the climactic announcement that the board had voted 7-0 against conducting an investigation. He said: "In the two years or more since this subject has been under discussion, no one has presented any evidence to indicate that our teachers, by the use of books or pamphlets, or otherwise, have been inculcating subversive ideas in our school children." Superintendent Shaw read selections from the four textbooks that had been cited to deny the charge that they were slanted.

THE Scarsdale citizens' group that demanded the investigation, after condemning the "whitewash" by the board, has indicated it regards the whole affair as a continuing one, although at the second 1950 fall meeting, in October, the board finally announced that it would hear no more verbal attacks at the monthly public sessions; this led at once to a barrage of letters to the *Inquirer* charging a "gag." At the same time, however, not as a result of the lengthy battle but because Superintendent Shaw has wanted to do it for some time, a committee to study citizenship education in Scarsdale was established, composed of eight lay members and three from the school staff.

Under the circumstances of mounting tension between the Communist and non-Communist world, as exemplified by the Far Eastern crisis and other probable crises to come, the Scarsdale affair will undoubtedly be repeated in communities throughout the nation. It may be too much to expect every town and village involved in a similar conflict to treat it as patiently as did Scarsdale and with such a cool collective head (one woman explained, "You know, this is a community of executives, and they just don't like to be told what to do"). It is not even inconceivable that in the days to come Scarsdale's

citizens themselves might suffer a failure of poise. Given the present dynamics of Communist expansionism, with its attendant tactics of disruption everywhere, it will inevitably become harder and harder to define what is subversive and to distinguish between healthy exposure of false and subtle propaganda on the one hand and blind fear of anything less than "100 per cent Americanism" on the other.

There are few in Scarsdale who would not admit today (if indeed they ever had doubts) that Communists in the United States do seek to "infiltrate" our schools, communities, organizations, etc. Most villagers also acknowledge that a good, thoroughly indoctrinated Communist will try to bring the party line into what he says or writes (although this does not necessarily hold good of a Communist sympathizer). Further, those Scarsdalian who sat through the endless school board sessions and then went home and read the "subversive" books were undoubtedly aware that some of them came from the pens of persons not especially reticent in their praise of Soviet Russia. Yet the decision was made that any form of censorship represented a much worse sort of risk. In the last analysis, Scarsdale affirmed its faith in its children as well as its teachers; Superintendent Shaw at one point reminded everyone that there hasn't been a fellow-traveler in a carload of high school graduates, a good proportion of whom have distinguished themselves in the ultra-respectable halls of Princeton, Yale, and Harvard.

Finally, and perhaps of most import in the long run, Scarsdale's handling of its crisis set back—or at least gave no aid or comfort to—a nationally spreading hysteria; invariably, elsewhere as here, this has found expression in guardians whose bland assumption that they and they alone have the blessing and vision of God leads them into the belief that others ostensibly less clairvoyant and omniscient are incapable of recognizing and appraising a "clear and present danger." Many a Scarsdalian who has voted the straight Republican ticket since he came of age was surprised, in the last two years, to hear himself called a "soft liberal" by the nervous watchmen in his midst. Presaging, it may be hoped, a broader development, much needed, the proud Scarsdalian simply reared back and asserted his "enlightened conservatism."

R
ity.
seen
canc
way
of o
sligh
shov
rabb
tern
but
prob
temp
did
cour
worc
ordin
thou
the v
whic
be fe
FRAN
but i
ginni
many
the 2
of hi
origin
ises a
for tl
a Jew
the P
of C
a sk
thoug
Judai
lectur
of hi
of C
Postw
April
comp
will l

No Communist Infiltration in Scarsdale?

HOW ABOUT THIS!

The Amazing Story of Louis Dolivet, Guest Speaker of the Greenacres P.T.A.

Place and Time: Greenacres School building — March 13, 1950

Sponsor: Greenacres Parent-Teacher Association

Subject of Talk: "The Nation and the World Community"

(The use of the school building by permission of the Superintendent of Schools under the authority of the Scarsdale Board of Education.)

This talk by Louis Dolivet on school premises was obviously Communist "peace" propaganda. When *The New York Times* announced on November 4, 1950 that Louis Dolivet had been refused re-entry into the United States the story of his subversive record was complete. **WE NOW MAKE IT PUBLIC!** Let us look at the record of this man who received in Scarsdale the deceptively glowing publicity so frequently accorded to individuals with a background of pro-Communism.

In the *Congressional Record* of May 25, 1950, on page 7806, you will find the following statement by Congressman Edward H. Jenison of Illinois:

"A certain State Department official described Dolivet as a very dangerous Stalinist agent and a member of the International Communist apparatus. Witness No. 8, when testifying before a Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on July 23, 1949, described Louis Dolivet, previously a Rumanian citizen, presently International editor of United Nations World, as a liaison of the Communists with the United Nations Secretariat."

The same issue of the *Congressional Record* also includes an article written in December, 1949 by A. Rosel, prominent French writer, who states that:

1. Dolivet is really Ludwig Brecher, a native of Rumania.
2. Brecher, alias Dolivet, was known as Udeanu in the FRENCH COMMUNIST MOVEMENT of the 1930's.
3. The principal instrument of the FRENCH COMMUNIST PARTY in the suppression of the newspaper "Monde" was Udeanu (Brecher) (Dolivet).
4. Dolivet had long worked under the notorious German Communist, Willy Henzenberg, prior to the Russian-German Pact of 1939.

We have in our possession a copy of an article ironically entitled, "For the Defense of Democratic Liberties and Peace," written by Louis Dolivet for *International Press Correspondence*, OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL.

Here are more FACTS about this foreign Communist agent, who spoke in a Scarsdale school:

1. He was DENIED American citizenship, for which he applied as far back as June, 1946.
2. His advance billing in Scarsdale stated that he had served in the U. S. Army. It appears from the "Congressional Record" that this service consisted of a mysterious and unexplained period of ONLY 25 DAYS.
3. After Dolivet's contract with the United Nations expired on October 31, 1950 it was not renewed, and the State Department ruled that he was not entitled to a B (?) visa (for United Nations attachés) and "that he would appear to be inadmissible for any type of American visa."

WHO IS RESPONSIBLE?

Obviously, all PTA officers, and particularly program chairmen, must bear responsibility to prevent the use of Scarsdale school buildings by enemies of freedom. **DECEPTION IS A NOTORIOUS COMMUNIST TECHNIQUE.** Dolivet spoke in a Scarsdale school building under a false label. The PTAs should do everything they can to identify pro-Communists, particularly in this time of national emergency when their comrades are butchering our boys in Korea.

The rules and regulations of the Board of Education empower the Board to grant permission for non-school use of school buildings, and they also grant it the authority to **CANCEL** such permits. Above and beyond the provisions of the rules and regulations, the Board has a **MORAL** and **PATRIOTIC** obligation to the citizens to prevent the abuse of school property.

How deeply must Communist influences penetrate our school system before our Board of Education recognizes them as Communist infiltration in our midst and heeds the words of our great fellow-townsmen, Charles E. Wilson, who in a recent address in Scarsdale said:

"There must be a great revulsion of feeling against Communism.

Rise up! Do something about it! If necessary, be angry!"

For the Citizens Committee,

OTTO E. DOHRENWEND
Chairman

School Board Sanctions Deception

On December 4, 1950 we submitted Dolivet's record in writing to every member of the Scarsdale Board of Education as well as to the Superintendent of Schools, thus giving the school authorities an opportunity to institute appropriate inquiry to establish responsibility for Dolivet's appearance in a Scarsdale school and to prevent similar subversive use of school premises in the future. The official response received was a letter dated December 14, 1950, from the Superintendent, which we quote in full:—

"This is to acknowledge receipt by each member of the Board of Education of Advisory Circular II dated December 4, 1950 and to reply to your questions.

"The use by the Greenacres Parent-Teacher Association of school facilities on March 13, 1950 for open house and a speaker was authorized in accordance with established procedures.

"The Board expects to make the facilities of the schools available to any of the Parent-Teacher Association organizations whenever they request and no prior use has been arranged.

"The programs are the responsibility of the Parent-Teacher Associations and the Board has no intention of exercising supervision over them.

"By direction of the Board of Education."

We insist that taxpayers have the right to know **WHEN**, and **WHY** Communist agents or their fellow-travelers are granted permission to use Scarsdale School buildings. In our opinion, the reply of the School Board not only **DENIES** taxpayers this right, but, in effect, **CONDONES** the **false billing** of subversive speakers and the **deception** of parents and teachers. The Board says, in effect, that PTAs **NEED NOT IDENTIFY** the enemies of freedom. The Board thereby **REFUSES** to exercise its authority to prevent the use of school buildings by subversive agents.

Scarsdale - Schools - Book Construction of the gift of
Mrs. Deane Wood

To Scarsdale Citizens:

We are writing to you directly because the normal channels of presenting the facts on Communist influences in the Scarsdale school system have been closed to us.

We have been barred by the School Board from presenting new facts at their open meetings. The Scarsdale Inquirer refused, without explanation, to publish a paid advertisement which included the information herein. We believe you have a right to know these facts.

The Citizens Committee.

HOW

DOES IT

HAPPEN?

HOW DOES IT HAPPEN?

Scarsdale Schools Hire Dancer-Lecturer

Labeled as Communist by FBI Agent

THREE SCARSDALE SCHOOLS — the High School, Edgewood, and Fox Meadow — presented PEARL PRIMUS on January 3, 1951 in a lecture-demonstration dance program before student assemblies, including children as young as the third grade.

WHO IS PEARL PRIMUS?

IN SEPTEMBER, 1949, a U. S. Senate Judiciary Sub-Committee held hearings on "Communist Activities Among Aliens and National Groups." In sworn testimony, John J. Huber who, as an undercover agent of the FBI, was a member of the Communist Party for eight years, stated that the Communist Party maintained a summer camp at Pleasant Grove, New Jersey, called Camp Wo-Chi-Ca (contraction of Workers' Children's Camp). On pages 557-558 of this government report, the following testimony appears:—

"QUESTION: Who are some of the graduates of Wo-Chi-Ca?

MR. HUBER: People like PEARL PRIMUS were there. She became a world famous dancer through Camp Wo-Chi-Ca, after which the Communist Party used her dancing talent at their large mass entertainments.

QUESTION: Was she a member of the party?

MR. HUBER: Yes. She used to perform for us quite regularly at my branch, the James Connolly Branch.

QUESTION: What is the view of the Communist Party on the teaching of youngsters?

MR. HUBER: The party frequently emphasizes that it is to the youth that the party looks in the future, for leadership, action, and success."

In addition to the foregoing, on page 591 of this same 1949 report, Mr. Huber names PEARL PRIMUS as one of the people in show business known by him to be a member of the Communist Party.

Since PEARL PRIMUS' lecture to Scarsdale children featured Africa, Mr. Huber's testimony on page 587 is noteworthy. He places her at a rally to spotlight demands for a "free Africa", sponsored by the Council on African Affairs — a front cited as subversive and Communist by the U. S. Attorney General. We quote from Mr. Huber's testimony regarding this rally:

"QUESTION: Who were some of the other speakers there, or persons who appeared?

MR. HUBER: Paul Robeson, Betty Garrett, PEARL PRIMUS, Howard DeSilva and Canada Lee."

PEARL PRIMUS was listed on the entertainment panel of the Concert and Lecture Bureau of the N. Y. District, International Workers Order (IWO) — another front cited by the U. S. Attorney General as subversive and Communist. The IWO is a “fraternal” insurance front which the State of New York is seeking to outlaw. **The IWO has been an important link in the Red conspiracy, working hand in hand with the Communist Party.**

The National Americanism Commission of the American Legion, in its April-May, 1949 issue of “Summary of Trends and Developments”, gave a list of individuals whose past activities made them unsuitable for American Legion sponsorship. **The name of PEARL PRIMUS appears on that list.**

This former Cafe Society dancer, **unacceptable** for veterans, was **considered acceptable** by the Scarsdale school authorities for presentation to our children. To judge from the School Board’s letter of March 1, 1951 (in answer to our letter of February 13) she is **still acceptable** for a return engagement.

YOUR SCHOOL TAX PAID PEARL PRIMUS!

PEARL PRIMUS’ three programs were held in school buildings during school hours for Scarsdale school children. **AFTER ALL THE DISCUSSION OF THE PAST TWO YEARS, HOW DOES IT HAPPEN THAT THE SCHOOL BOARD STILL PERMITS SUCH USE OF OUR SCHOOL BUILDINGS?**

The Fox Meadow PTA sponsored and contracted for the services of PEARL PRIMUS and must accept its share of the responsibility. In Edgewood and the High School, the paid staff negotiated the contracts. The fee was \$75.00 for each performance, or a total of \$225.00. **Taxpayers’ money was spent to hire this lecturer-entertainer.**

SCHOOL BOARD ABDICATES A BASIC RESPONSIBILITY!

THE BOARD’S only defense is that the presentation by PEARL PRIMUS was a “*fine, artistic and entertaining production.*” **The merit (or demerit) of her performance is not the point at issue. Rather, the issue here is the Board’s basic responsibility to protect our children from any and all subversive influences in the school system.**

By this time the School Board should know that one of the Communist objectives is to corrupt children’s minds through disguised indoctrination, **and those who have been schooled to impart such disguised indoctrination should not be trusted with our children.**

WHAT CAN YOU DO?

It is not for us to tell you what you should do, but something must be done!

Edmund Burke said: *“All that is necessary for the triumph of evil is that good men do nothing.”*

If YOU remain silent, the School Board may sanction the engagement of OTHER SUCH INDIVIDUALS.

FOR THE CITIZENS COMMITTEE

OTTO E. DOHRENWEND

Chairman

AN OPEN LETTER TO THE SCHOOL BOARD

Your letter of March 1 which was published in last week's Inquirer and which attempted to justify the hiring of PEARL PRIMUS, provides additional evidence that the School Board is more interested in saving face for the school system than it is in safeguarding our children. The issue of whether school buildings and school funds have been used for the direct or indirect benefit of the Communist conspiracy is evaded completely; as it was in the Dolivet incident, when you whitewashed the appearance of an international Communist agent in a Scarsdale school building.

PEARL PRIMUS' "BOOKING AGENCY"

Your letter states: "*The schools had had excellent experience with programs from her booking agency.*" The question must be in everybody's mind as to why you did not disclose the name of this agency. Every Scarsdale parent and taxpayer has the right to know the background of assembly programs for school children and we therefore feel obligated to present to Scarsdale citizens the following facts:

THE EAST AND WEST ASSOCIATION

PEARL PRIMUS was hired through The East and West Association, a self-styled "non-profit, non-political educational organization devoted to new and better understanding between peoples through mutual knowledge." Pearl Buck has been the president and dominant figure of this organization. Owen Lattimore has been a member of the Advisory Board.

We have a notice from The East and West Association, which contains the following statement: "*The East and West Association announces that, in view of the present crisis and the state of American public opinion, it will suspend most of its public activities until further notice.*"

DOUBLE TALK

The East and West Association has also published a magazine entitled "*People*", of which Pearl Buck and her husband, Richard Walsh, are the editors. In a recent issue, Volume 4, Number 8, in an article entitled "*The Influence of the Program Planner*", Pearl Buck makes the following statement: "*The program planner must learn the skillful art of giving the people what they need to know and indeed must know, while they think he is giving them what they want.*"

A FORMER DIRECTOR SPEAKS

In a letter of March 6, 1951, Alfred Kohlberg of Bronxville, New York, a former director of The East and West Association, explains his resignation some years ago as follows: *"After several years as director, I began to wonder why so many Leftists appeared on the programs that they sponsored and what those Leftists were saying, so I bought season tickets to a course of lectures that were being run at Town Hall, and to my horror found that most of the lecturers were Communists or fellow-travelers, and were giving out the straight party line on the Far East."*

In the same letter Mr. Kohlberg further states: *"It is my opinion that persons who are not Communists but lend their names and prestige to pro-Communist causes and propaganda are more harmful to the country and its relations with the rest of the world than are the actual Communists. I consider The East and West Association in this category, and you may quote me to this effect."*

In the same letter, Mr. Kohlberg emphasizes that *"the vast majority of the directors are most estimable persons, but only a minority of the directors took enough interest in the Association to attend the monthly directors' luncheons."*

SCARSDALE LENDS ITS GOOD NAME

The East and West Association issued an undated publicity leaflet for the Season 1950-51 and under the caption *"What Program Planners Say"* appears the following testimonial: *"We have always had good luck with programs you send us, but today's was certainly the very best program we have ever had. Scarsdale Public Schools, New York."* **WHO ISSUED THIS TESTIMONIAL?**

INVESTIGATION URGED

In conclusion, we cannot accept the Board's letter of March 1 as a satisfactory defense of their position and we urge a complete and independent investigation of all the factors entering into the hiring of PEARL PRIMUS by the Scarsdale school system.

Very truly yours,

FOR THE CITIZENS COMMITTEE

OTTO E. DOHRENWEND

Chairman

April 9, 1951

Scarsdale Schools - Book Contribution #14
Gift of Mrs. [Name]

To Scarsdale Citizens:

SCARSDALE H. S. CAREER CONFERENCE INFILTRATED

This is the latest shocking episode in the story of communist infiltration of the Scarsdale public school system — the story of BERNARD F. RIESS, Hunter College Professor, practicing psychologist, and local resident — who lectured to our children during school hours on January 29, 1952 in the High School auditorium at a career conference for 11th and 12th grade students. His topic was psychology as a career.

The teacher introducing Dr. RIESS referred to his "*many interesting associations too numerous to mention*". You have a right to know the truth about these "associations", so you can judge whether DR. RIESS is a fit person to advise our children, and whether the School Board was derelict in placing its stamp of approval on him as a professional consultant for Scarsdale students.

FROM COMMUNIST SCHOOL TO SCARSDALE HIGH SCHOOL

The Jefferson School of Social Science in New York City is listed as a subversive organization in a May 14, 1951 Report of the U. S. House Committee on Un-American Activities. On page 83 of a 1945 catalog of this communist Jefferson School of Social Science, DR. BERNARD F. RIESS is listed as teaching Course 122, "Psychology of Personality", Tuesday 7:10-8:40 P. M. We have an affidavit, signed by a former undercover operative for the F. B. I., John J. Huber, who states that RIESS taught at the Jefferson School as late as 1947, that he was active in its development and social activities, and that RIESS was an intimate of Alexander Trachtenberg, trustee of the school and one of the Communist leaders now facing trial. Huber further states that Trachtenberg is the commissar for culture, responsible for manipulating American intellectuals, and one of the master-minds of the Red fascist conspiracy.

The Jefferson School of Social Science was cited as an "adjunct of the Communist Party" on December 4, 1947 by U. S. Attorney General Clark. On April 7, 1948, BERNARD F. RIESS was one of a group of 153 educators protesting this listing and petitioning the President and the Attorney General to "*withdraw the blacklist*" of Marxist schools.

UPHELD SOVIET MURDER OF POLISH-JEWISH LABOR LEADERS

In December 1941, Henryk Erlich and Victor Alter, Jewish anti-Nazi labor leaders from Poland, were wantonly executed by the Soviet regime. Their execution aroused the indignation of the entire civilized world and was denounced by conservatives and liberals alike. Just a few months ago, Professor Arthur Schlesinger of Harvard stated: "*On the tenth anniversary of the death of Erlich and Alter, let them stand before us as symbols of a whole world in bondage beyond the Iron Curtain. The best way to celebrate their memory is to work to end the tyranny which murdered them.*" David Dubinsky, President, International Ladies Garment Workers Union, said: "*In their life, Henryk Erlich and Victor Alter were devoted and heroic fighters in the ranks of Jewish democratic socialism. In their tragic death, Erlich and Alter have become immortals in man's struggle for liberty and decency. In December, 1941, Erlich and Alter were murdered in cold blood by the Soviet political police. Stalin feared the influence they wielded among the Jewish workers of Poland . . .*"

The Daily Worker of March 30, 1943 published a statement upholding the action of the Soviet Union in executing Alter and Erlich, and one of the signers listed was "B. F. REISS, president, New York College Teachers Union".

RIESS AIDED AMERICAN COMMUNISTS

According to exhibits in Appendix IX (U. S. House of Representatives — 1944), REISS defended or supported the following known Communists between 1940 and 1942:

Sam Adams Darcy, former Pa. state chairman of the Communist Party.

Morris U. Schappes, avowed Communist teacher convicted of perjury in N. Y. C.

Isidore Begun, the Communist Party candidate for the City Council from the Bronx in 1941, and one of the Communist leaders now facing trial.

REISS was a member of the "Teachers Non-Partisan Committee for the Election of Isidore Begun".

The Daily Worker of March 13, 1942 stated: "Seventeen additional well known educators, writers and artists have appealed to President Roosevelt for the release of Earl Browder". One of the signers listed was "PROF. BERNARD F. REISS, Hunter College".

The American Committee for Democracy and Intellectual Freedom has been cited as a Communist front which defended Communist teachers. On April 13, 1940, at the time of the Rapp-Coudert investigation of communist influences in the New York public schools, REISS was listed as a sponsor of this front's rally "to answer the attack on public education".

On page 1127 of Appendix IX, "BERNARD F. REISS" is listed as a member of the national committee of International Labor Defense, in October, 1943. This front was essentially the legal defense arm of the Communist Party. Its international congresses met in Moscow. In April, 1946, it was merged with the National Federation for Constitutional Liberties (with which REISS had also been affiliated) to form the present Civil Rights Congress, which furnished bail for the 11 communist leaders in the trial before Judge Medina. *The Daily Worker* of October 28, 1949 carried an article reporting an appeal wired to U. S. Attorney General McGrath urging him "to see that bail is granted to the 11 Communist leaders". One of the signers listed was "BERNARD G. REISS, Hunter College".

RIESS SHIFTS WITH PARTY LINE

The Daily Worker of April 17, 1940 published a statement denouncing the trial and sentencing of 44 French Communist Deputies arrested for subversive activities, and one of the signers listed was "PROF. BERNARD F. REISS".

Shortly before, in August, 1939, Red Fascism had joined hands with Nazi Fascism, an action which drove many members out of the Communist Party. During this infamous alliance, the Communist Party-line in our country was "peace" and the slogan of American Communists was: "*The Yanks Are Not Coming*", until Hitler invaded Russia in June, 1941. After that, the slogan of American Communists became: "*The Yanks Are Not Coming Too Late*". In the February 24, 1941 issue of *The Daily Worker*, under the headline, "*152 College Leaders Hit FDR War Bill*" appeared a statement petitioning the Senate to defeat Lend-Lease Bill, HR-1776. One of the signers listed was "BERNARD F. REISS". After the party-line had shifted,

The Daily Worker of September 2, 1941 carried a petition of 283 professors urging "the utmost material assistance by our government to England, the Soviet Union, and China". One of the signers listed was "B. F. RIESS, Hunter College".

RIESS IN THE COMMUNIST PRESS

The Daily Worker is not the only communist publication in which the name of RIESS is to be found. Notwithstanding the fact that the magazine *New Masses* was cited as a communist periodical by U. S. Attorney General Biddle on September 24, 1942, BERNARD F. RIESS contributed an article to that magazine in the issue of March 16, 1943. The *New Masses* was later suppressed for its subversive policies by the U. S. Government according to a California Senate 1948 Report.

RIESS authored an article in the Spring, 1949 issue of "*Science and Society*", cited as a Communist publication by the Special Committee on Un-American Activities in its March 29, 1944 report.

On the West Coast, the *Daily People's World* of San Francisco is the official organ of the Communist Party. On page 2 of its October 10, 1949 issue, appears a statement opposing the loyalty oath at the U. of Cal. One of the signers listed is "BERNARD REISS Hunter College".

RIESS EXPOSED BY WOLTMAN

Frederick Woltman won a Pulitzer prize in 1946 for his exposé of Communist infiltration in the U. S. In a May 6, 1946 article in the *New York World Telegram*, he wrote:

"The charges filed against Dr. Harry D. Gideonese, President of Brooklyn College, with the Board of Higher Education last Saturday climaxed an unremitting seven-year campaign waged by the Communists to force the removal of the liberal educator.

"The C. I. O. Teachers Union, which has demanded that the board investigate his fitness was itself fired out of the American Federation of Labor five years ago on the grounds that it was Communist dominated. And the two union officials who signed the charges — DR. BERNARD F. RIESS, vice president, and Mrs. Rose Russell, legislative representative, have frequently been associated with communist causes, although they never openly admitted party membership."

* * * * *

"MR. RIESS, who instigated the charges has taught at the Communist party's Jefferson School and backed Communist candidates for office."

SCHOOL BOARD'S BLIND SPOT

The School Board has given no evidence of realizing that Communist fronts and fronters are an integral part of a secret conspiracy which is inherently evil in itself. Communists regard the infiltration, manipulation and control of artistic and cultural media as one of the indispensable phases of their program of revolution. No phase of education is immune from communist infiltration, strategic and tactical attack, and this includes the fields of psychology and mental hygiene.

It is the purpose of the Feinberg Law to defend the integrity of our schools against this evil conspiracy, and this basic principle has now been upheld by the

highest court in the land. On March 3, 1952, in upholding the constitutionality of the Feinberg Law, U. S. Supreme Court Justice Minton, speaking for the majority stated:

"Past conduct may well relate to present fitness; past loyalty may have a reasonable relationship to present and future trust."

"A teacher works in a sensitive area in a schoolroom. There he shapes the attitude of young minds toward the society in which they live. In this, the state has a vital concern. It must preserve the integrity of the schools."

"That the school authorities have the right and the duty to screen the officials, teachers, and employees as to their fitness to maintain the integrity of the schools as a part of ordered society, cannot be doubted. One's associates, past and present, as well as one's conduct, may properly be considered in determining fitness and loyalty."

Our Committee has always insisted that the School Board was evading its duties and responsibilities under New York State law. In the case of Pearl Primus, who gave a lecture-dance program for students in three Scarsdale schools, the School Board took the shocking position that her long record of affiliation with Communist fronts and causes was of no consequence in judging her fitness to appear before children as young as the third grade. The Board claimed she had committed no overt act of subversion. Would the Board condone dope-peddling on school property with the plea that no child had been seen buying the stuff? Would a rattlesnake be permitted in a school building just because no child had been poisoned?

It is inconceivable that the basic principles of the Feinberg Law, affirmed by the Supreme Court as applied to teachers and other full-time employees of the public school system, should not also apply to the outside teacher, lecturer or entertainer who is afforded the opportunity to assault the integrity of the child's mind. The tragedy of the Board's laissez-faire attitude is that it paves the way for further infiltration of our schools. **No wonder it keeps on happening here!!!**

SCHOOL BOARD MUST EXPLAIN

We challenge the School Board, as well as its Committee on Citizenship Education to state whether or not RIESS is a fit person to guide our children, and whether he should have been permitted to address students on January 29, 1952.

We submit the following questions to the Board:

1. Who suggested or sponsored RIESS as a career conference lecturer in the High School?
2. Why was RIESS selected in preference to other psychologists?
3. Was his background checked, and by whom?
4. Which member or members of the School Board authorized his participation in the career conference?

It is inconceivable that the entire personnel of the Scarsdale school system should have been totally ignorant of RIESS's published record of brazen communist associations. No responsible citizen should be satisfied with anything less than a clear-cut answer by the School Board to the above questions.

Communist infiltration is ruining an otherwise splendid school system!

SCARSDALE CITIZENS COMMITTEE

OTTO E. DOHRENWEND,

Chairman.

March 21, 1952.

Scarsdale School Board - Book Controversy - gift
of Mr. Dolivet

Reprint of talk given at an open meeting of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee on
March 27, 1952 by Otto E. Dohrenwend

THE STORY OF THE SCARSDALE SCHOOL CONTROVERSY

From my own experience I know how right Father Kernan is when he points out that well-intentioned citizens can be misled and be unaware of the real nature of Communism.

There is the true story of a prominent lawyer who boasted to me that a famous actor had gotten him two tickets for a sell-out show. "Do you know that Commie?" I asked. "He isn't a Communist," was the indignant reply. "He can't be; he's a neighbor of mine."

I was just as naive as anyone until early in 1947 when I served on a U. S. Federal Grand Jury investigating the activities of a Communist in the State Department, who held so important a post that he testified at his trial that he had fixed the targets for the Doolittle raid on Tokyo. Previously he had taught in a New York college during the day and organized communists on the lower East Side at night. I was so shocked by what I learned about the treasonable character of Communism that I decided to study its strategy and techniques. In late 1947, when I learned that Paul Draper, the dancer, had addressed a communist-front meeting in a private home in Fox Meadow, I first became suspicious that we are confronted with a deeply-intrenched, communist cell here in Scarsdale.

For the Scarsdale School Board there can be no valid excuse. All the screening we have done is really the Board's responsibility. Its amazing "united front" against our efforts to prevent communist infiltration, is a long record of failing in its trust for our dearest possessions: the minds and souls of our children. As a practical matter, what difference does it make whether the reason is false pride, ignorance, apathy, or obstinacy?

The indifference of so many good people exists because they regard Communism only as a theory of social science, not realizing that Communism is an evil, tyrannical, world-wide conspiracy against our government, our freedoms and all religion. The Reds have not concealed from us their ultimate goal. On page 172 of Volume 10 of his selected works, Lenin made the following prophecy: "First we will take eastern Europe, then the masses of Asia. Then we will encircle the United States which will be the last bastion of capitalism. We will not have to attack it. It will fall like an over-ripe fruit into our hands." It is a reality that this prophecy has made remarkable progress toward fulfillment. Communists know they must poison the minds of American youth to achieve their purpose.

The fruit is getting very ripe when a community like ours tolerates a School Board which has sanctioned the unlabeled influence of individuals like Howard Fast, Louis Dolivet, Paul Robeson, Shirley Graham, Anna Louise Strong, Maxwell Stewart, Vera Micheles Dean, Louis Untermeyer, Langston Hughes, Alfred Kreyborg, Otto Klineberg, Pearl Primus, Bernard Riess, and many others with records of aiding communist causes.

The following extracts from a 1948 California Senate Report will help you understand what the Reds are trying to do in our country's schools:

"One of the most dangerous manifestations of this communist attack on American art and culture is found in the alleged scientific program of Marxist writers for corrupting American history, and ghoulishly fastening the label of Marxism upon great American historical figures in an attempt to sell Communism to the American people. Communist writers and composers have attempted with subtlety and trickery to twist and pervert the traditional radical history and pioneer spirit of Americans to serve the interests of their unholy aim for totalitarian dictatorship."

(In my opinion, this is the role of Howard Fast, who had eleven books in the high school library, with one used as a textbook and one on a recommended reading list.)

"Through a complicated net of Marxist groups, Red agents have penetrated into the writing, editing, printing, publishing and purchasing of textbooks to be used in American schools. The objective of this communist penetration is to insinuate condemnation and criticism of the American system into the minds of students, while praising and commending Soviet Russia and socialism as the solution of all our problems.

"One of the principal 'transmission belts' for such propaganda has been the Committee on Education of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship."

I have here a photostat of the June, 1945 Bulletin of this "Committee on Education" of this front, the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, which has been cited as "subversive and communist" by a U. S. Attorney General and as "engaged in traitorous activities" by a California Committee on un-American Activities. One of the vice-chairman listed in this Bulletin is Ernest O. Melby, who claims Scarsdale as his residence; who, as Dean of the School of Education at N. Y. U., molds the teachers who teach American children; who holds an important post in the National Education Association; and who has been a vital figure in the Scarsdale school controversy. Another vice-chairman listed is the communist-fronter, Henry Pratt Fairchild, who defined "the true Americans" for Scarsdale students in a textbook "American Democracy Today and Tomorrow". Listed as a member of the "Sponsoring committee" on this exhibit, appears the name of Eduard C. Lindeman, who lectured recently in the Scarsdale Adult School under the sponsorship of Family Service in the same course as Otto Klineberg. Lindeman has a long record of affiliations with communist fronts.

Our story is divided into three phases:-

First Phase: From early 1948 to September 1949. For a period of about a year and a half Father Kernan and I carried on occasional discussions with the paid staff and PTA officials. During this time we avoided publicity, hoping to clear up the situation privately. We got nowhere in our discussions with the school authorities. The School Board ignored us. We decided the job was too big for two individuals, and the Committee of Ten was gradually organized during the middle of 1949. My earlier efforts to have the Town Club and its Committee on Education look into the situation had been fruitless.

Second Phase: From September 1949 until the end of 1950. We presented our case at open meetings of the School Board, but only after our requests for private conferences to avoid publicity had been rejected. The manner in which the October, 1949 meeting was conducted resulted in unsought publicity, first in White Plains and then in New York. The Committee of Ten expanded into the present Scarsdale Citizens Committee early in 1950. The cumulative evidence of communist influences presented by us at the open board meetings led to the June 19th, 1950 Special Hearing.

Ten speakers of our group presented overwhelming evidence involving textbooks, reference material, library books, recommended reading lists, pamphlets, PTA speakers and courses given in the high school for teachers. If what we presented in more than two hours of factual testimony did not represent a pattern of communist influence, then there is no such thing as Communism. Notwithstanding the fact that this hearing was reserved for us alone, the Superintendent was permitted to deliver an impassioned, but irrelevant defense of the teachers. At the July 5th, 1950 Board meeting, the Superintendent attempted a rebuttal and the Board whitewashed the whole mess. At the September 14th meeting, Lt. Col. McConahay delivered a detailed indictment of the Board's decision and of the Superintendent's July 5th statements. Neither the Board nor the Superintendent ever answered this indictment.

Third Phase: From early 1951 to date. We have taken our evidence of communist infiltration directly to the citizens of Scarsdale because first, the School Board denied us freedom of speech at open meetings; second, the Superintendent was dilatory and evasive in answering our letters; and, third, paid advertisements, after the first one, were refused by the only local paper, which states on its masthead that it is community owned. There is a need in Scarsdale for a free, independent newspaper in the American tradition.

Let us return to the first chapter of our story in 1948. We protested the following things:

- (1) PTA talks by Ernest O. Melby
- (2) A lecture by Mrs. Vera Michele Dean under the auspices of the Scarsdale Teachers' Association.
- (3) Books by the Communists, Howard Fast and Anna Louise Strong.

- (4) A 5th Grade project "King Arthur and His Knights" into which had been anonymously injected an irrelevant exhibit with connotations favorable to the Italian Communists.

I first heard Melby speak at a January 19th, 1948 Greenacres PTA meeting and, although at the time I had no knowledge of his background, in my judgment he was expressing the Communist Party-line. I was not surprised when investigation revealed that he had a record of aiding communist fronts and causes. I have already referred to his connection with the communist front, whose purpose it was to disseminate the poison of disguised indoctrination throughout the schools and colleges of the country.

I have here a very interesting exhibit, a recommended reading list of the Committee on Education of the National Council of American Soviet Friendship, Inc. There are at least ten authors who have been recommended by this communist front represented in the Scarsdale School System.

According to Appendix IX (Special Committee on Un-American Activities 1944), Melby signed a statement issued by the American Committee to Save Refugees, cited as a communist front. On December 22, 1948, he permitted the Communist Howard Fast and Edward Barsky, who has been affiliated with a large number of communist fronts, to speak in the N.Y.U. School of Education building. Just a few months ago, Melby was barred from speaking before a Texas group of teachers because of his record.

I have here a November 22, 1951 article from the Garden City News in Long Island headed: "Picketing of PTA Meeting To Protest Talk by Melby Threatened But Unexecuted", and I read: - "The educator admitted membership in the American-Soviet Friendship Committee in 1943, but he asserted that he resigned and helped disband the organization." If correctly reported, this is a fantastic assertion. This communist front is still functioning. The evidence shows that Melby was associated with this front at least as late as 1945 and if he has the power to disband a leading communist front, the FBI should look into it. It is noteworthy that the N.Y. World Telegram of December 1, 1947 reports that he was a lecturer for the American-Russian Institute, whose in-service courses for teachers were banned from New York City public schools because the Institute "serves also as a channel for pro-Soviet material." Two years later Melby's school, in conjunction with Sarah Lawrence, was conducting in-service courses for Scarsdale teachers in the Scarsdale H.S. building. More of that later.

Melby has misrepresented the Scarsdale controversy on a number of occasions, including last Sunday, when he spoke at the Cooper Union Forum in New York on "Attacks on Public Education". This is the same false "line" which was used by the communist front, American Committee for Democracy and Intellectual Freedom back in 1940 at the time of the Rapp-Coudert investigation of communist influences in the New York public schools. This same line has frequently been heard in Scarsdale and is a favorite weapon of the N.E.A. Our committee is not attacking the public schools; we are trying to save them from communist influence. Melby also frequently uses

the "line" that teachers are afraid to mention the subject of communism. The truth is that our committee wants more, and not less, books on Communism and we want it taught for what it really is by teachers who know the subject.

Mrs. Vera Micheles Dean, a Russian-born apologist for Stalinism, spoke in a Scarsdale school building under the auspices of the Scarsdale Teachers' Association. She was one of the authors on the recommended list of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship and she has four books in our High School library. Her Foreign Policy Association pamphlets were used as approved textbook material in the High School. We do not know if they still are, because the Superintendent refuses to give us an up-to-date textbook list.

I am sure that very few saw this article which I hold here when it appeared in the Daily Worker just a few months ago on November 16, 1951, with the heading "Book Burning In Scarsdale". "Book burning" is a favorite communist epithet which has been used frequently in the Scarsdale controversy. The very fact that the official organ of the Communist Party is venomously critical of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee because of our position on Howard Fast's books is all the evidence required to know how unsound was the position of the Scarsdale paid staff and of the Scarsdale School Board in defending the selection of a badly written, historically false, obscene, profane, Communist-party-line book like Citizen Tom Paine.

The Scarsdale School Board has never acknowledged publicly that Howard Fast is a Communist. Fast's passport has been revoked by the U.S. State Dept. He has served a jail sentence for contempt of Congress. His pro-communist books are being widely circulated in Iron Curtain countries. He is an avowed Communist. To this date no one in the Scarsdale school system has admitted publicly that we were right about Howard Fast. As a matter of fact, so far as we know, his books are still available to students in the high school library.

Our questions at open meetings of the School Board, commencing with September, 1949, established the following facts:-

1. The selection of school books had been delegated entirely to the paid staff, without any executive supervision by the Board.
2. The School Board had issued no instructions to the paid staff regarding the screening of subversive books.
3. There were no official lists available of authorized textbooks,
4. There were no published criteria for the selection of textbooks and library books.
5. Purchase requisitions did not show the name of the individual making the original request, something which ordinary good business practice and procedure would demand.

After our protests, the Board did put into writing lengthy and vague criteria, but, to our knowledge, took no other constructive action to correct these deficiencies.

The basic issue we raised was whether the School Board was exercising its responsibilities and duties under New York State law for the proper selection of school books. Ultimate responsibility cannot be delegated or disavowed. The leftists and some deluded "liberals", however, distorted the issue to be one of "un-American censorship", an epithet familiar to anyone who knows the Communist Party-line. Actually, these same two words "un-American censorship" appear in a November 7th, 1949 report of the School Board's Committee on Educational Policies.

The discussions on individual books were dragged out by the School Board and its pseudo-liberal supporters. It took us almost a whole year to get Shirley Graham's "Paul Robeson, Citizen of the World" removed from an 8th grade recommended reading list. Endless debate of the obvious is a familiar leftist technique to create confusion.

A 1951 California Senate Committee on Education devotes 21 pages to showing why "American Democracy Today and Tomorrow" by Goslin, Storen and Goslin, is an undesirable textbook. Recommended reading lists at the end of chapters direct students to over 25 authors with communist-front records. One topic suggested for student discussion is whether the Stock Exchange should be abolished. This book was used as a textbook in the Scarsdale high school and was one of the items whitewashed by the School Board after the June 19th, 1950 hearing.

Notwithstanding that Maxwell Stewart was one of the most notorious communist-fronters in the U.S., the Public Affairs pamphlets edited by him were also whitewashed after the June 19, 1950 hearing. There is not time to go into all the other material we criticized.

As referred to earlier, Dean Melby's N.Y.U. School of Education together with Sarah Lawrence College conducted an Off-Campus Program for our teachers in our High School building during the academic year 1949 - 1950. We submitted the following facts to the Board:- The building and facilities had been turned over free of charge to these outside institutions. The courses were for outsiders as well as for our own teachers. Several members of the Board claimed they knew nothing of this project. The program was under the direction of Dr. Bert Loewenberg of Sarah Lawrence who also conducted several courses. Dr. Loewenberg has been listed by the U.S. House Committee on Un-American Activities as a sponsor and panel speaker at the communist-inspired Peace Conference held at the Waldorf-Astoria in March, 1949 under the auspices of the National Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions, the cultural front of the Communist Party.

One of the lecturers in our High School Building was Dr. Harold Taylor of Sarah Lawrence who is one of the few college presidents who publicly advocates permitting communist professors to teach in our colleges. He has also lent his name, wittingly or unwittingly, to various communist fronts. Evidence was presented at the June 19th, 1950 hearing to indicate that three other visiting lecturers had some record of affiliation with communist fronts. The Off-Campus Program was not renewed for the academic year 1950 - 1951.

I have here a photostatic copy of a catalogue of the Workers' Book Shop, the Communist Party book shop in New York City. A startling number of authors - 16 to be exact - who are listed in this catalogue have books in the Scarsdale school system. There are over 35 authors with communist-front records represented in the High School library. In contrast, out of more than 80 items recommended by the U.S. Chamber of Commerce as an authentic bibliography on Communism, our high school library had only four items when I last checked.

As we stated in our letter published by the N.Y. Herald Tribune on November 14, 1951, one of our principal criticisms of the high school library is that it does not contain the basic standard works, neither from communist nor anti-communist sources, which would enable a student to learn the truth about communist theory and tactics. When we checked last, the library did not have a single federal or state government report on Communism. We wrote on October 11, 1951 to the Superintendent asking him what steps he had taken, or intended to take, to correct the situation under criticism. Over five months have elapsed and we are still awaiting a reply. The problem of an inadequate bibliography was first taken up with Mr. McAllister a year and a half ago and to the best of my knowledge, not a single constructive thing has been done about it.

On November 30, 1950, we wrote the School Board criticizing a textbook edited by Louis Untermeyer and I quote: "We are unable to reconcile the pro-Communist records of Untermeyer, Langston Hughes, Kreymborg, et al., with the respective biographies about them presented in this textbook under criticism. In our opinion, you are authorizing the deception of Scarsdale children by placing your approval on a textbook which conceals the records of these individuals." Subsequently, Untermeyer was banned from the air because of his record, but the School Board still insists that he must interpret poetry for Scarsdale students.

I recall my indignation when I learned that an English teacher in the High School was directing my daughter to the poetry of the Communist, Langston Hughes. One of his poems is the blasphemous "Goodbye Christ". Another is "One More S In The U.S.A." One of his poems in the Untermeyer anthology has a line reading: "Spitoons on the altar of the Lord." Kreymborg is the Communist who was entertained by the Woman's Club despite prior notice as to his record. He has several books in the H.S. library. The Communist Workers Book Shop recommends him.

It was late in 1950 that we decided that the only method left open to us was to present our evidence direct to Scarsdale citizens. Even then we continued for some time to give the Board a prior opportunity to take proper action on evidence presented in advisory circular letters which we sent to all Board members.

On December 4, 1950, we addressed to the Board of Education an advisory circular entitled "Are Scarsdale School Buildings Available to Communist Agents?" We presented documented evidence showing that Louis Dolivet, who had spoken at a PTA meeting, was a very dangerous Stalinist agent and a member of the International Communist apparatus. This man had been an editor of the publication, United Nations World. He was barred from re-entering the U.S. several months after he spoke in a Scarsdale school building. The Board's only reaction was: "The Board expects to

make the facilities of the schools available to any of the Parent-Teacher Association organizations whenever they request and no prior use has been arranged. The programs are the responsibility of the Parent-Teacher Associations and the Board has no intention of exercising supervision over them."

In effect, the Board was on record that it did not care whether a Communist spoke in a Scarsdale school building. We were so outraged that on January 5, 1951 we published in the local newspaper a paid advertisement, entitled "The Amazing Story of Louis Dolivet, Guest Speaker Of The Greenacres PTA." We were not surprised to find the United Nations World in the High School library as well as a reference book on the U.N. written by Louis Dolivet. As far as we know, the School Board did nothing about that either.

The basic issue was now clearly defined. Our position was, and is, that public schools supported by American taxpayers should not be used by Communists, fellow-travelers, or individuals with a record of aiding the communist conspiracy. Our position is based on sound moral and patriotic principles, as well as on the principles of New York State law. Furthermore, it is an all-important consideration that Reds are required to pay a substantial part of their earnings to the Communist Party.

Regarding Pearl Primus, I have here an interesting exhibit; -- it is a notice from communist club, Unity Center, dated September 21, 1944 in which the comrades are invited for a performance by Pearl Primus. The notice is signed "Goldie".

I now show you an article from the Daily Worker of September 24, 1951 headed "Pearl Primus' African Dances Suggest Possibilities Here." This article makes it clear that Pearl Primus' lecture-dance performances do have Marxist significance and connotations. I quote from the Daily Worker: "Miss Primus found the jungle's laws to be 'honesty and dignity'. Engels discusses this exhaustively in the 'Origin of the Family, Private Property and the State', when he speaks of the 'simple moral greatness....' of the ancient societies. In her talk she indicated today's civilization of greed, dishonesty and violence." The Daily Worker refers to her dances as being: "of peoples whose historical development has been retarded by three centuries of imperialist robbery and genocide." The whole article should be required reading for every member of our School Board who gave her a gratuitous and valuable testimonial reading: "The presentation was artistic and had great educational value to our group. Nothing was said or done which could possibly be interpreted other than a fine artistic and entertaining production."

I will not take the time to detail the recently published stories on Otto Klineberg and Bernard Riess. All the newsletters we have sent out are available to you at the information table.

Is it conceivable that the pattern of communist influence outlined tonight could have happened in Scarsdale by coincidence? You cannot have a conspiracy without conspirators. Who brought the influence of individuals like Fast, Dolivet, Pearl Primus, Riess, etc. into Scarsdale schools? Up to now, the School Board has refused to say. As parents and taxpayers, you have the right to demand to know.

As we stated in our newsletter of March 21, 1952, exposing the Red record of Bernard F. Riess who addressed Scarsdale students on January 29, 1952, no responsible citizen can rest now until investigation establishes how Riess came into a Scarsdale school. You have the right to demand to know. This is your fight as well as ours.

The Board's position is untenable and we urge you to communicate with Mr. Robert Fuller, president, and other members of the Board, demanding:

1. That a bona-fide, impartial investigation of the Riess incident must be made.
2. That school buildings must not be used by Communists, fellow-travelers, and those with records of aiding the Communist conspiracy.
3. That the two candidates for re-election, Mr. Malcolm Spence and Mrs. Amelie Rothschild must state their position on the issues raised here tonight.

These two candidates have been on the School Board throughout the period of this controversy. They have done nothing publicly to stop the infiltration of our public schools by communist influences. Their record is one of irresponsibility and indifference to the major issue confronting the American people today — the survival of our country in the face of the attack on it by the Communist conspiracy. They are candidates for re-election to the Board of Education. They have a duty to explain to the citizens of this village their apathy in the face of the Communist danger in America. We take this occasion to challenge Mr. Spence and Mrs. Rothschild to a public debate on the issues raised here tonight.

April 23, 1952

To the Citizens of Scarsdale:

Public statements made recently by the so-called "Scarsdale Citizens' Committee" demanded in effect that Mr. Malcolm Spence and Mrs. Mortimer Rothschild defend themselves against charges that they have been apathetic and negligent in carrying out their duties as members of the Board of Education. This reflects a lamentable ignorance of or indifference to the Scarsdale tradition of drafting able and public-spirited citizens for public service. Mr. Spence and Mrs. Rothschild have given three years of arduous and devoted service to the children, parents and taxpayers of Scarsdale.

No public servant, paid or unpaid, is exempt from accountability to his constituents, and the members of the Board of Education well know that their conduct of school affairs is under constant scrutiny by their neighbors. Our village has an exceptional number of citizens with an articulate and intelligent interest in public affairs, organized in many groups which make it part or all of their business to study local government in all its phases. Officers and members of the Town Club, the Woman's Club, the Parent-Teacher Associations, the League of Women Voters and the neighborhood associations are constantly alert to watch the operations of our school and village governments and to counsel with their officers as problems of policy arise.

In this atmosphere it has long been the tradition that any citizen drafted for service as a member of the Board of Education would respond to such a call of duty in the absence of overwhelming personal reasons for declining. Acceptance has meant for the nominee long hours of strictly "overtime" work for no reward other than the usually silent thanks of his neighbors plus the satisfaction of helping to maintain the standing of one of the finest public school systems in the United States. Successful accomplishment of a trustee's tasks in his first term of office has customarily resulted in a further draft for a second three-year term.

We were the members of this year's Citizens' Nominating Committee for Union Free School District #1. The Committee consisted of twelve voting and ten non-voting members thoroughly familiar with our schools, their administrative and teaching staffs, the record of operations. We claim nothing approaching either omniscience or infallibility of judgment for our Committee or our nominees. We can say that Mr. Spence and Mrs. Rothschild were enthusiastically and unanimously renominated by the Committee on the basis of their records. We bespeak for them the gratitude of the community, which can best be expressed by a record attendance of qualified voters at the annual meeting of the District on May 6 next, and an overwhelming vote in favor of the Citizens' Nominating Committee's nominees — Mr. Spence, Mrs. Rothschild and, in addition, Mr. Helge S. Johnson and Mr. Alfred H. Phillips. Last year 1055 votes were cast in favor of the nominees of the 1951 Committee. We urge an even greater demonstration of support for our schools in 1952.

PHILIP L. CARRET

President, The Town Club

GLADYS F. (MRS. JAMES A.) CARROLL

President, Scarsdale Woman's Club

JANE M. (MRS. ALBERT S.) SWANSON

President, Parent-Teacher Council

H. STANLEY MANSFIELD

ZELLA F. (MRS. VINCENT) DU VIGNEAUD

E. RAY BROENNIMAN

FLORENCE W. (MRS. WILLIAM K., JR.) BEARD

J. M. HICKERSON

WILLIAM J. IRISH

VIRGINIA W. (MRS. LEONARD) MARX

WILLIAM E. REID

NORMAN H. SMELTZER

VOTING MEMBERS

MARGERY W. (MRS. KENNETH M.) BEVIER

DOROTHY P. (MRS. GEORGE P., JR.) DROWN

MILTON FLUEGELMAN

AGNES L. (MRS. WAYNE E.) KUHN

MIRIAM E. (MRS. ROBERT F.) MORRISON

JULIA M. D. (MRS. DAVID, JR.) RUMSEY

PAUL S. SMITH

ARCHIBALD A. TALMAGE

JOSEPHINE S. (MRS. GEORGE W.) WILSON

HELEN M. (MRS. JOHN E. F., JR.) WOOD

NON-VOTING MEMBERS

A Statement by the Board of Education

For more than two years Scarsdale has been disturbed by charges of "communist infiltration" of the community, and especially of our school system. Repeated criticism of the Board of Education has been voiced by a small group. This group has charged the Board with indifference to the threat of communist infiltration and with failure to take active steps to prevent it.

This criticism has been directed at the Board, but the nature of the charges and the material presented to support them have been such that the charges, in fact, constitute criticism of the administration of the schools by the professional staff. This has been denied but no other interpretation can be placed on criticism which is based on actions which are the properly delegated responsibility of the teaching and administrative staff.

We can only speculate as to why this group has limited itself to criticism of the Board. It may be noted, however, that in this way it is easier to keep the argument theoretical and emotional. Should the discussion, for instance, get into terms of Principal Nelson permitting communist infiltration in the High School we think most people would find it difficult to believe there is cause for apprehension.

The recent allegations are a repetition of those made and considered repeatedly at meeting after meeting of the Board of Education during the years 1949-50. We have carefully considered the many presentations made, particularly at the special meeting in June 1950. This meeting was held for the sole purpose of receiving any and all evidence which could be adduced. We found in the material presented nothing which, in our opinion, would lead any reasonable person to the conclusion that subversive influences are or were operating in our schools. This is our considered opinion, and it is our belief that the great majority of the citizens of Scarsdale are of the same opinion. We see no reason to permit the contrary opinion of a small group to prevail, and on the basis of this minority opinion to take action which might be destructive to the morale of our school system.

Since 1950 we have continued to give much time and attention to questions raised and matters presented by the same group. We have required that these presentations be made in writing only in order that the conduct of the Board's business and the administration of the affairs of the School District might not be further disrupted. After considering everything which has been presented down to date our confidence in the patriotism, loyalty and integ-

rity of the school staff, against whom, we repeat, these charges are directed, is undiminished.

We feel sure that our confidence is well placed because it is a confidence resulting from a long and close contact with the teachers and the administrative staff of the schools. Many in our community may be unaware of the close contact the members of the Board have with the schools. In addition to countless individual contacts, and the orientation which comes from the numerous meetings of the Board, two members of the Board visit our schools regularly, devoting over one day each week to this public service. They consult with the administration, visit classrooms and are in such intimate contact with the schools as inevitably to know what is occurring.

Responsible authoritative organizations exist for the purpose of considering and acting on evidence indicating subversive activity. The Federal Bureau of Investigation asks any citizen who has reason to suspect such activities to bring them to its attention. We invite those who have been making these charges to submit their "evidence" to the F.B.I. The Board of Regents of the State of New York has set up a commission to determine whether there is subversive material in the textbooks used in the schools of the State. To the best of our knowledge no complaints have been received by this commission since its establishment in 1951. To date we have had no communications from this commission.

From the standpoint of the present controversy, the most important fact about any book, whether text or library book, is how it is used. A teacher can draw almost any conclusion from a book on the social sciences. An English teacher can variously tinge interpretations of minor incidents in even classical poems or novels which everyone would approve including in our schools. The Board has received no complaint of such misuse of any book in any class. On the positive side, we know that our teachers present in certain courses an analysis of the true import of Communism, and that our program of teaching is intended to impart a devotion to and admiration of those ideals for which our country stands.

In the course of the current controversy there have been intimations that the Board, as a result of the attacks upon it, has ordered the staff to make certain changes, to discontinue certain practices and to be guided by different principles than heretofore. There is no truth in this.

For the record, and to reassure the staff of our full confidence in them, we wish to state categorically that this Board has never ordered the removal of any book from the library or the retention of any book in the library. It has never ordered that any textbook no longer be used or that any book be removed from any recommended reading list. All decisions that have been made along these lines have been made by the professional staff, and we trust that in making their decisions they have been governed solely by their judgment as to educational values. The Board has taken no action to prevent the institution of a work-shop or of any other course for teachers in any of our schools. If the teachers at any time again wish to have any such course held in the schools the Board will interpose no objection if it appears to be of sufficient interest and value to our teachers.

We recognize that the persistency of the attacks is disturbing to many in the community, and especially to those who have not followed the controversy from the beginning. There is a danger that no matter how indefinite or far-fetched may be the "evidence" presented, constant repetition will suggest to some that there must be more to the charges than meets the eye. We can only hope that this technique will not be effective here, and that those who might be persuaded by it will take the trouble carefully to inform themselves before forming any opinions.

We recognize that Communism is an international conspiracy. We reject the charge that the Board and the professional staff are not fully aware of the unprincipled and underground methods by which communists are trying to influence the people of this country, particularly through its educational system. We are equally certain that communist infiltration has not entered into our school system in any way. We know the members of the Board, the superintendents, the principals and our teachers are loyal American citizens, none of whom would willingly assist the communist cause.

We are gravely concerned because this repetition of charges of communist infiltration, where none exists, has had an adverse effect on our teachers and on their teaching effectiveness. We see in the present situation the possibility of serious injury to our fine schools.

We wish to state again the principles which we hold to be important in the administration of our schools.

As in the past, we will continue to use our best efforts to employ the most competent teachers and administrators available, men and women of outstanding character and ability who, like those now in our schools, are devoted to the principles of democracy and human liberty.

Having employed them we shall place con-

fidence in them and shall permit them to exercise the judgments and to assume the responsibilities which our confidence entails, unless and until it appears that such confidence has been misplaced. Thus far, we have seen no evidence whatever that that has happened.

We never have employed, and will not knowingly employ, communists or other subversives. We fully appreciate that such people operate under influences and are dedicated to achieving ends which are repugnant to our ideals, and that they are not interested in the educational values which we cherish.

We shall continue the practice of adopting textbooks to be used in the schools by a vote of the Board, after they have been selected and approved by the proper group of teachers and by the principals involved and by the Superintendent.

We have delegated the selection of library books to the staff. This is not avoidance of responsibility. It is putting responsibility where it properly belongs. It is our expectation that in their consideration of books for the school system, the staff will base their decisions on the content and educational value of the books. We will also leave to the staff the selection of speakers and performers at assemblies, career conferences, and other school programs. We believe that our administrators and teachers can be trusted to make such selections carefully and conscientiously, and from the standpoint of sound educational values.

We never have permitted, and will not intentionally permit, the use of school buildings and facilities for the dissemination of communist or other subversive propaganda. We will continue to permit responsible local groups to use the school buildings as they have in the past. We will not investigate, nor assume responsibility for, nor exercise censorship over, the speakers whom these groups invite and for whom they alone are responsible. On the same principle, we did not investigate nor do we assume responsibility for, nor would we exercise censorship over the speakers who attacked us at the meeting held on March 27, 1952, in the Edgewood School.

These are the principles in which we believe and to which we will continue to adhere.

SIGNED

LILLIAN C. BROWN
HELGE S. JOHNSON
A. CHAUNCEY NEWLIN
AMELIE S. ROTHSCHILD
GEORGE H. RUTHERFORD
MALCOLM C. SPENCE
ROBERT G. FULLER,

President

April 24, 1952

Scarsdale School Board Resolution

To Scarsdale Citizens:

On May 12, members of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee submitted to the Scarsdale Inquirer three letters analyzing the school election of May 6. The Inquirer, contrary to its practice in effect at that time, refused to publish these letters.

The Inquirer, in its May 23 editorial, announced a policy of banning all letters on the school controversy.

We feel that Scarsdale parents and taxpayers are entitled to know the truth about what happened at the May 6 annual school district meeting. We, therefore, reproduce herein the three letters which were rejected by the Inquirer.

June 6, 1952.

Scarsdale Citizens Committee.

SCARSDALE PUBLIC LIBRARY
SCARSDALE, N. Y.

THREE LETTERS

THE SCARSDALE INQUIRER

REFUSED TO PUBLISH

NEW LIGHT ON SCHOOL ELECTION

The Editor, The Scarsdale Inquirer:

A HOLLOW VICTORY

Several weeks of painstaking effort to corral some 3,000 signatures; an intensive pre-election telephone campaign; desperation statements of confidence in the school Board by the T.C., W.C., L.W.V., and P.T.A.'s; a local newspaper statement urging, almost begging, the citizenry to get out and vote; ONE non-partisan slate with no opposing candidates; — with all that tireless effort, less than 1,400 cast votes in a School District numbering some 11,000 citizens of whom about 5,000 (the figure may well be closer to 7,000) were eligible to vote. Lo!, this is heralded as "An Overwhelming Victory," "A Record Number of Votes," etc., for the four unopposed candidates of the Scarsdale School Board at its election of May 6th.

Now this is supposed to prove that, beyond a doubt there is no Communist infiltration in the Scarsdale Schools! This is supposed to prove that through these last few years the School Board has faithfully kept out the Klinebergs, Primuses, Riesses, et al, who have Communist-front records! This is supposed to prove that the School Board has never tolerated text-books slanted with a pro-Soviet bias! This is supposed to prove that the Citizens' Committee has now been "squelched" by "an overwhelming, record vote," of less than 20% of the School District's population, and less than 30% of its legal adult voters — or has it?

Could it perchance be that the larger percentage of Scarsdale's citizens are really concerned about the Communist infiltration into our Schools? Could the larger percentage of legal voters, who did not vote for the four one-slate, non-partisan School Board candidates have voiced a silent protest against the School Board which has coddled the Communist enemy in our midst? Could this larger "silent majority" which had no chance to vote against the one-slate School Board candidates desire to preserve our schools for true Americanism and our children's impressionable minds for our American ideals and freedoms, and our American heritage?

The overflow crowd with hundreds turned away from the Edgewood School auditorium on March 27, was largely sympathetic as the Citizens' Committee on that occasion outlined the evidences of Communist infiltration — a work which is in reality the duty of a School Board which has heretofore shirked its responsibility. What might the election results of May 6th have revealed if the citizens of Scarsdale had had a chance to vote for a second slate of candidates, instead of only one?

In brief, it was a hollow victory which the School Board candidates won. Without an election contest it was quite empty and significantly meaningless. With less than 30% of Scarsdale's available votes cast in a one-sided, no-choice election in one of the most high-pressured campaign efforts imaginable — the School Board might well give heed to the voice of the silent majority which by its refusal to vote issues a solemn warning for the School Board to keep the Communist conspiracy in any and all of its devious forms and phases out of our Scarsdale schools in the future. And if not — well, you will doubtless hear more, much more, from the Citizens' Committee and their vast silent following in Scarsdale, all threats of intimidation to the contrary notwithstanding.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) AUGUST W. BRUSTAT
OTTO E. DOHRENWEND

The Editor, The Scarsdale Inquirer:

REPREHENSIBLE ATTACK

I am wholly in agreement with your editorial of last week in which you suggest that we should bury rancor and bitterness and all cooperate for the common good of Scarsdale. As a first step in this direction I would however suggest that meetings such as those at the High School auditorium for the elections of May 6, be conducted in a manner which conforms to parliamentary procedure.

I refer specifically to the unwarranted, irrelevant, and untenable tirade of Mr. Joseph V. Kline who should quickly have been called out of order by the chairman of the meeting. What did Mr. Kline's injection of incoherent religious issues have to do with the meeting anyway? And the report in the Inquirer fails to give the reader who was not present at the meeting, the impression that "the over-all impact"—to use a good Scarsdale term—was the wish by most of those present that Mr. Kline had remained silent or quickly been silenced by the chairman of the meeting.

To have injected a religious issue with specific reference to one of the local clergymen might well spark a battle which may make the present controversy of Communist infiltration an innocent pastime. Surely no one in his right mind would want to provoke or incite such an un-American, anti-democratic battle in Scarsdale.

It seems strange that there are people in this community who continue to misinterpret the accusation of Communist infiltration and the evidences thereof as an attack on Scarsdale's School system. The Citizens' Committee has repeatedly stated that it has but one objective—to urge the School Board to keep the Communist conspiracy out of our schools, and thus save them for true Americanism.

Mr. Kline had the right of course, to speak "to the point", but he had no right, was definitely out of order, and should have been so called, when he conducted a personal attack on a leading and honored clergyman for whom I and countless others in the community have the highest respect and regard. Mr. Kline in sparking, breeding, and inciting unwarranted religious bitterness can rectify his serious error by offering both the individual attacked and the community a public apology.

Yours truly,

(Signed) C. S. TREACY

The Inquirer did not report the fact that Mr. Kline's nomination of Rev. A. W. Brustat from the floor was contrary to New York State law and was ruled out-of-order by the Chairman. Mr. Kline refused to furnish us with a copy of his harangue, but he admitted to us that he had conferred with members of the School Board regarding it prior to the elections.

The Editor, The Scarsdale Inquirer:

ANOTHER ENDORSEMENT

Regarding the "Open Letter to the Board of Education and Professional Staff" published by The Scarsdale Inquirer on May 2, 1952, it is an open secret that the sponsors of this document were disappointed with the results. Irresistible pressures were exerted on individuals who would have preferred not to sign. Furthermore, the publication of names cannot fail to stir up dissension and animosities.

Every individual who signed the open letter upholding the School Board and denouncing the anti-Communist Scarsdale Citizens Committee should meditate on the following facts:

1. The *Daily Worker*, the official organ of the Communist Party, on November 16, 1951 denounced the Scarsdale Citizens Committee, and particularly two clergymen, in language similar to that heard on May 6, 1952 at the Annual School District Meeting in our High School building.

2. An article in the November 1951 issue of "Masses and Mainstream" (listed as a subversive publication on May 14, 1951 by the U. S. House Committee on Un-American Activities) commended the Scarsdale School Board because it "refused to be intimidated."

Three of the contributing editors listed by "Masses and Mainstream" were Howard Fast, Shirley Graham and Paul Robeson, names not unknown in our school picture. The Associate Editor was Herbert Aptheker, whose book "Essays on the History of the American Negro" is listed in the Scarsdale High School Library. Perhaps the School Superintendent will explain by what standards a book published by International Publishers and written by Herbert Aptheker was selected.

3. The *Daily Worker* of April 27, 1952 carried an article entitled "School Loyalty Hunt Rejected in Scarsdale" upholding the statement of the Scarsdale School Board and denouncing our Committee as a "witch-hunting McCarthyite group."

In the light of the above, what did Philip Carret, President of the Town Club, mean when he stated in his May 6th nominating speech that the efforts of our Committee "must be a source of real delight to the leadership of the Communist Party?"

Mr. Carret also falsely charges us with "a campaign which has spread confusion and division among the citizens of Scarsdale." He knows that it is not our patriotic efforts to defend the Schools that have disrupted the community. We have merely brought out facts in an objective, dignified manner and no statement we have made has ever been refuted. Why does Mr. Carret attack our group instead of the individuals who have actually fomented discord, hatred, and tensions by false whispering campaigns of bigotry and personal smears?

(Signed) ANDREW P. McLAUGHLIN

Herbert Aptheker, referred to by Mr. McLaughlin, is a pro-communist writer who has taught at communist schools. The communist publishing house, International Publishers, was headed by Alexander Trachtenberg, communist commissar of culture, who is now one of the sixteen Communists on trial.

At the May 6 school election meeting, Scarsdale witnessed the incredible spectacle of community organizations forming a "united front", not against Communism, but against Anti-Communism. Does this not indicate the extent to which the poison of the communist philosophy has already influenced our community? A clue as to how such a thing is possible may be found in the following quotation from Sidney Hook's review of Whittaker Chambers' book, "Witness", in the New York Times of May 25:—

"It is indeed odd to observe that ritualistic liberals were much less indignant with those who betrayed the faith of their country than they were with the 'informers' who revealed the betrayal — an attitude not displayed toward informers or renegades from fascism like Rauschning and Otto Strasser. The mood of anti anti-communism, as the Hiss case shows, blinds one to political realities and creates an emotional vested interest in concealing the truth."

THE SCARSDALE CITIZENS COMMITTEE

WILLIAM C. KERNAN

The Humanist
1952 No. 4
July-Aug

Scarsdale Schools Book Committee of The Humanist

"... books and speeches should be judged on the merit of their content and the educational use that is made of them."

SCARSDALE SCHOOLS BOOK COMMITTEE

The Scarsdale Story

KENNETH M. GOULD

The name of Scarsdale, a suburban community in Westchester County, New York, has appeared more often in the press during the last three years than in all its previous history. This sudden and unsolicited prominence is largely a reflection of the activities of a small but vocal group of Scarsdale citizens who have persistently charged that the public schools of the village are "infiltrated by a Communist conspiracy." The Board of Education and professional staff of the schools, supported by a substantial majority of the citizens, have rejected this charge and have consistently declared their faith in a system of free public education unhampered by private censorship. In the present climate of American opinion and in the light of similar attacks in other communities, this outcome is sufficiently noteworthy to deserve applause from lovers of liberty.

Scarsdale is a residential community of 14,000 people, inhabited almost entirely by commuters to New York City of the business executive and professional class. Its average level of income and assessed valuation is exceptionally high. The majority of its citizens are graduates of leading universities and many are distinguished in their respective fields. Politically conservative, they register and vote in presidential years 4-to-1 Republican. But in local affairs Scarsdale's unique contribution is a non-partisan system of government which provides a channel through which able citizens, regardless of party, are enlisted to serve the community.

Two major civic organizations—the Town Club, a body of 900 leading men forming a cross-section of the community which studies and

an Episcopalian priest after his graduation from Yale, and served various churches in California and New Jersey. Tall, dark, saturnine, and an orator of dramatic gestures, he acquired a reputation for anti-Fascist liberalism during World War II with a series of radio broadcasts over Station WEVD, attacking Father Charles E. Coughlin, the Royal Oak demagogue. Later, he lectured and pamphleteered for the Institute of American Democracy, and carried on such secular activities even after moving to Scarsdale with his wife and six children. During the 1940's his center of attention shifted increasingly to communism, and he soon found it the chief enemy of both democracy and religion. Father Kernan's public activities proved a disruptive factor in the Scarsdale church, and many old parishioners who failed to sympathize with his High Church tendencies left St. James.

In May, 1952, the climax of Father Kernan's spiritual pilgrimage came with his sudden announcement that he was leaving the Episcopal Church to seek admission to the Roman Catholic Church. His comment at this time was significant of his general authoritarian philosophy: "Authority means law which is enforceable. There is an absolute lack of authority in the Episcopal Church—at least so far as the priesthood is concerned. The laity may do almost anything they want. The rector of an Episcopal church has to do what the people want him to do." The bishop of the diocese promptly relieved Mr. Kernan of all clerical privileges. How he will maintain himself and his family is not clear but it appears likely that he will pursue some semi-secular propaganda as a Catholic layman.

The first phase of the Committee of Ten's campaign dealt almost entirely with the question of books, either in the high school library or those approved as textbooks. Their chief target was the historical novels of the controversial writer, Howard Fast, such as *Citizen Tom Paine*, *The Unvanquished* (Washington), *The American* (John P. Altgeld), and *Haym Solomon, Son of Liberty*, ten copies of which were found on the shelves of the library. *Citizen Tom Paine* was singled out as falsifying history because it "portrayed the American Revolution as a revolt of the masses against the classes" rather than as a political revolt against England. The book was intensively dissected by the committee, with page references to numerous instances of cursing, antipatriotism, and sexual immorality. Such a run was started on *Citizen Tom Paine* that all copies in local libraries and bookstores were soon exhausted. Many citizens,

having read it, declared they could find nothing un-American in its context, and the then president of the Board of Education, A. Chauncey Newlin, a New York lawyer, burst out, "I don't care a hoot what a man's politics or religion are if he writes a good book."

But the Committee of Ten soon made it amply clear that it was not primarily the content of a book or a speech that they were concerned about, but only the associations of the author or the speaker. Among the other works cited by the committee as dangerous to Scarsdale youth, because they were written or edited by "apologists for communism," were: the autobiography of Anna Louise Strong, then still *persona grata* at Moscow; Louis Untermeyer's anthology of *British and American Poetry*, because it contained poems by Langston Hughes, the Negro poet alleged to be a Communist; a sympathetic life of Paul Robeson by Shirley Graham; a book by Herbert Aptheker, associate editor of *Masses and Mainstream*; the Foreign Policy Association's Headline Books; and such textbooks as *World History*, by Boak, Slosson, and Anderson, used in the 10th grade; *The Story of America*, by Ralph V. Harlow; *Our World Today*, a geography; and *American Democracy Today and Tomorrow*, by Goslin, Goslin, and Storen. All of these textbooks were alleged to be subtly subversive, anti-American, or pro-Russian in spots. A persistent complaint of the committee was that the school library contained no books or government reports critical of Russia or communism.

Beginning in the fall of 1949, when representatives of the committee appeared at the monthly Board of Education meeting to heckle the board members, public interest and attendance has multiplied steadily until several hundred people are often present at the meetings. For over a year, ten out of twelve regular meetings involved time given to the committee's charges, to the detriment of the normal business of the board. In June, 1950, the board held a special open hearing entirely devoted to the presentation of "evidence" by the committee. Apart from data bearing on the alleged Communist connections of authors and speakers, the committee's evidence consisted largely of quotations



from Lenin, Stalin, and other Communist leaders to demonstrate the subversive objectives and conspiratorial methods of communism—with none of which the school authorities or the vast majority of citizens disagreed. Much to-do was made over a passage from Louis F. Budenz's *Men Without Faces*, in which that ex-Communist informer charged that the Communist party had organized a plot to "bore from within" prosperous Westchester County and influence its citizens unawares through wealthy party members, subversive speakers, and infiltration of schools and churches.

Meantime the Board of Education directed its committee on educational policies to review the whole controversy and the existing methods of selection of books. It reported that it had found nothing in the material presented which would lead it to conclude that subversive influences were operating in the schools. It upheld the practice of adopting the 150 textbooks used in the schools by vote of the board, after selection and approval by the teachers and administrators concerned, and the delegation of the selection of the 25,000 volumes in the school libraries to the professional staff. Superintendent Shaw also presented a report defending the loyalty of the 133 members of the teaching staff, with all of whom he was intimately acquainted. In October, 1950, the board's president, G. Stanley McAllister, vice president of the Lord and Taylor department store, announced that no further time would be given to the committee's charges in open meeting, and that thereafter the committee must address its complaints to the board in writing. This action was denounced as "gag rule" by Messrs. Dohrenwend and Kernan, and the committee has constantly charged that its communications to the board have been ignored or evaded.

A major and honorable role throughout the struggle has been played by the Scarsdale *Inquirer*, the local weekly newspaper, in itself a unique institution. The paper is owned outright by the Scarsdale Woman's Club, and its entire personnel is composed of women, including its editor, Mrs. Ruth Nash Chalmers, an able, intelligent, and public-spirited journalist. From the beginning its coverage of the activities of the Committee of Ten has been complete, as unbiased as humanly possible, and devoted to the highest standards of free speech and a free press. Not only its news columns, but its editorial pages have been thrown open to *l'affaire* Dohrenwend. The supporters of the Citizens' Committee are indefatigable letter-writers and have never been backward in expressing their

opinions. At times their efforts, by the sheer weight of verbiage, seemed to blanket all opposition, but sooner or later the sane and balanced citizens came through with a more careful analysis of basic principles. In total, not less than 5,000 column-inches of space in the *Inquirer* have been devoted to letters on both sides of the battle during the past four years. The paper, acting on legal advice, declined to print the paid advertising of the committee, as probably libelous. Naturally the Dohrenwend-Kernan group considers the *Inquirer* its enemy. But on the score of full expression of their opinion, both in public meetings and in print, the members have no justifiable complaint.

In 1951 the tactics of the committee shifted to emphasis on "leftist" speakers in the Scarsdale schools. A series of printed letters or broadsides signed by Mr. Dohrenwend was mailed to every Scarsdale household detailing charges against individuals. Seven of these have been mailed up to June, 1952. Their targets were as follows:

1. Louis Dolivet, formerly international editor of the *United Nations World*, and allegedly a renegade Rumanian Communist agent under various aliases, who was a guest speaker in March, 1950, before the Greenacres (elementary school) Parent Teacher Association, on a United Nations subject.

2. Pearl Primus, well-known Negro dancer often sponsored by Communist front organizations, who gave a dance recital to audiences of school children in three Scarsdale schools in January, 1951, under the joint auspices of the PTA and the school staff.

3. Otto Klineberg, professor of psychology at Columbia University, author of many distinguished works on race relations, and a resident of Scarsdale for years. Dr. Klineberg was one of several lecturers in a 10-weeks course sponsored by the Scarsdale Family Service Council at the Scarsdale Adult School, a private institution which holds its evening sessions in the Scarsdale High School building but has no official relation to the public schools. Dr. Klineberg, according to the committee, had been a signer or sponsor of various Communist front organizations and was listed as a lecturer in 1941 in a course at the School for Democracy, New York City, predecessor to the Jefferson School of Social Science, a known Communist center. This allegation was supported by affidavits from John J. Huber, a former paid informer for the F.B.I., later called an "unreliable witness" by the House Un-American Committee. Klineberg categorically denied that he had ever spoken at the School for Democ-

racy, and demonstrated that, having refused its invitation, his name was dropped from its official catalog of courses as actually given.

4. Bernard F. Riess, associate professor of psychology at Hunter College, and vice president of the New York College Teachers Union, a resident of Scarsdale. Riess was one of eight invited speakers on their own professional specialties at a career conference for 11th and 12th grade students at Scarsdale High School in January, 1952. Such conferences are conducted several times a year by the high school faculty, drawing upon the rich vocational resources of the community.

At other times the Citizens' Committee has also denounced the holding of an in-service course for Scarsdale teachers under the auspices of New York University, directed by Prof. Bert J. Loewenberg of Sarah Lawrence College. Other speakers frequently appearing in Scarsdale before PTA's, women's clubs, the Adult School, and other organizations, whom the committee charged with pro-Communist affiliations, included Dean Ernest O. Melby, of New York University; Dr. Eduard C. Lindeman, of the New York School of Social Work; Mrs. Vera Michele Dean, of the Foreign Policy Association; and Alfred Kreyborg, the poet-dramatist.

The reaction of the Scarsdale community to the committee's charges progressed through varying stages according to the intensity of the attacks. The first noteworthy community move occurred in October, 1949, at the height of the book controversy. The then president of the Town Club, Robert S. Gordon, general counsel of the National Dairy Products Corporation, and a few other leaders who felt that the point of view of the committee must be challenged, gathered a small group together. A committee consisting of Dr. Warren Weaver, director for the natural sciences of the Rockefeller Foundation; Courtney C. Brown, assistant to the chairman of Standard Oil (New Jersey); and Mrs. Burnham Finney, wife of a McGraw-Hill editor, drafted a statement, and others began the collection of signatures from 81 prominent citizens. The result was prominently published in the Scarsdale *Inquirer* and the metropolitan press. It contains the following significant paragraphs:

"We, a group of interested citizens, wish to state our position on the issues which have been raised by those who would ban books from the public schools because of the political leanings of their authors.

"We do not minimize the dangers of Communist and Fascist indoctrination, but we want to meet these dangers in the American way.

"We live in a democratic state. We are the inheritors of a tradition . . . based on a tolerance that has not feared to permit independent thought. . . .

"Any sensible person would agree that there are risks in allowing young persons relatively free access to a wide range of reading material. . . . But we believe there are greater risks in any alternative procedure. . . .

"We believe that the Scarsdale school system is in the hands of competent, patriotic, and responsible persons. We select our school board by a democratic process. We have confidence in our school board, the administrative staff, and in our teachers. We trust their intelligence, their integrity, and their patriotism. . . .

"The purpose of education in a free society is to develop intelligent citizens, loyal to their country and to the pursuit of truth, believing in the endless possibilities for the betterment of mankind. A system of censorship of materials and ideas smacks of the methods used by Communist and Fascist states and defeats the very purpose of the Bill of Rights, as well as the purpose of education."

Among the 81 signers of this manifesto were six present and former mayors of the village, eleven presidents of the Town Club, five presidents of the Wom-

an's Club, the presidents of the League of Women Voters and the Parent-Teacher Council, the chairmen of the Scarsdale Republican and Democratic committees, and such nationally known business executives as Charles E. Wilson, of General Electric; John M. Hancock, of Lehman Brothers; Alexander C. Nagle, of the First National Bank of New York; Harry E. Humphreys, Jr., of U. S. Rubber; Allan Sproul, of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York; and Arthur S. Meyer, former chairman of the New York Mediation Board.

But the Dohrenwend committee's agitation continued, and tension mounted as the date of the annual meeting of the school district in May, 1950, approached. There was some possibility that the committee might nominate its own slate of candidates from the floor to combat the official nonpartisan nominees of three members of the board—Messrs.



Newlin, McAllister, and Rutherford—for re-election. A well-organized telephone campaign by leaders of the Town Club and the Woman's Club brought out the unprecedented attendance of 1400 persons at the May meeting. Only taxpayers, home renters, or parents of children in the schools are qualified to vote in the school district.

In a democratic electoral process such as this, it is the responsibility of those who dissent from the policies of those in office to offer themselves to the voting public as opposition candidates. But the committee, perhaps realizing the hopelessness of converting the vast majority of the community to their point of view, took no such action. The board candidates were re-elected by votes of approximately 1085 to 4 write-in votes for the opposition.

With slight variations the same tale was repeated at the two succeeding annual meetings in May, 1951, and May, 1952. Each year the attendance and the vote for the nonpartisan nominees increased to new records, until this year more than 2000 persons tried to crowd into the largest gymnasium and an overflow session in the high school auditorium, and nearly 1400 citizens voted. But at no time did the committee offer candidates of their own. In 1951 one citizen attempted to nominate the opposition leaders from the floor. The chair ruled that such nominees' names could only be withdrawn in person. Mr. Dohrenwend, being present, withdrew his name, but Mr. Kernan was not there, and received 38 votes, the high-water mark of the opposition.

Under a new state law of 1952, candidates in a school district must now be nominated by petition signed by 25 voters ten days in advance of the meeting. Although the Citizens' Committee had challenged the two board members up for re-election to a public debate, charging them with incompetence and irresponsibility, it took no advantage of the legal procedure available, and Mr. Malcolm Spence and Mrs. Amelie Rothchild were overwhelmingly re-elected.

Many conservative citizens, no dupes of communism, yet completely out of sympathy with the methods of the Dohrenwend committee, had counseled a policy of cautious silence. They hoped that if little public attention were paid to the malcontents, their propaganda would fall flat, and their activity be discouraged. Particularly they feared that efforts to combat the committee would lead only to a dogfight between two self-appointed groups, and would have a divisive effect on the community, perhaps even arousing latent religious prejudices. But after three years

of such forbearance, it became evident to an increasing number that the policy of the ostrich had failed. The Citizens' Committee had shown no disposition to close up shop.

In February, 1952, a group of some 60 men and women, indignant at the committee's smear attacks on respected persons, began meeting in private homes to discuss what could be done by way of community measures to protect the freedom of the schools as well as of individuals. With Kenneth M. Gould as temporary chairman, a subcommittee of this group drafted tentative objectives and plans for a citizens' council on public education, along lines adopted in many communities in affiliation with the National Citizens' Commission on the Public Schools. It was felt by many, however, that Scarsdale was already over-organized, and that the really important



problems of the schools were amply provided for by official action. Committees appointed by the board and the administration were at this time studying the problem of consolidation with a neighboring school district, the prospective school needs of the community for the next decade, and the teaching of citizenship in the school curriculum. There was also a feeling on the part of some leaders that any action taken should be initiated by the existing civic organizations and should have behind it more legal authority than could be derived from a spontaneous group.

As a result of continued discussions, a steering committee of sixteen members was formed, containing the presidents of the Town Club, the Woman's Club, the Parent-Teacher Council, and the League of Women Voters, as well as several other leading citizens who had been active in opposing the Committee of Ten. This steering committee stimulated activity along three lines: (1) co-operation with the civic bodies; (2) preparation of an open letter for publication; and (3) organization of plans for the annual meeting of the school district on May 6.

The event that galvanized the community into immediate action was the holding of a public meeting at the Edgewood School on March 27 under the auspices of the Citizens' Committee. A permit for this meeting had been granted by the Board of Education, in the belief it

could do no less to maintain freedom of speech. The meeting packed the school gymnasium with 600 people, most of whom were most probably sympathizers with the committee or curiosity seekers, though citizens upholding the majority views of the community were also present in considerable numbers. The only speakers were members of the Citizens' Committee—Messrs. Brustat, Dohrenwend, Kernan, Meehan, and Marcus. Dr. Brustat, presiding, announced that there would be no discussion from the floor, but that written questions might be submitted and would be answered by the platform speakers. When this ruling was challenged by several persons in the audience, Dr. Brustat ruled them out of order and threatened to have them ejected.

The speakers rehashed their whole indictment of Communist infiltration but brought forth no new facts. They insisted that none of their charges had ever been refuted by the school authorities. Fundamentally their indictment was against the Board of Education which, because of its legal authority, they held responsible for permitting questionable books and speakers to enter the schools. The committee has never attacked any specific teacher by name.

In the question period it was made clear that the committee regards the Scarsdale school system as excellent in other respects. Its motives appear to be primarily anti-Communist and not critical of the general educational methods of the schools. In this it tends to differ from the pattern of antischool ideology that has appeared in Pasadena, Englewood, Port Washington, Denver, and other American communities recently. In these nation-wide attacks, local critics have frequently been incited by or allied with various reactionary national organizations such as the National Council for American Education, headed by Allen A. Zoll; the *Educational Reviewer*, edited by Mrs. Lucille Cardin Crain; the American Education Association; and others.

The Scarsdale group has indignantly denied any connection with these organizations, although Zoll in his bulletin last January made this arrogant implication: "Scarsdale is practically the only battle our side has not yet won, due to some local conditions which will be corrected by the next round." At any rate, the Scarsdale Citizens' Committee has never attacked the schools on grounds of economy, despite an exceptionally high tax rate. Nor has it questioned the efficiency of the Scarsdale schools in teaching "the three R's," nor complained of inadequate "discipline," nor demanded the elimination of such vital educational ser-

vices as art classes, health programs, guidance, intercultural education, and other progressive features often called "fads and frills." Instead it has single-mindedly pursued the goal of rooting out all traces of what it believes to be subversive activities by Communists and fellow travelers.

The Edgewood meeting, while it undoubtedly influenced some on-the-fence attendants to accept the committee's interpretation of the school board's record, convinced many more citizens that the time had come for action. Its effect on the morale of the teaching staff was profoundly destructive, and there was fear that a wave of resignations from the professional staff might ensue. Superintendent Shaw, Principal Nelson, and the principals of the three elementary schools issued a joint statement challenging the community to decide what kind of education it wanted for its children. The four parent-teacher associations, the Woman's Club, and the League of Women Voters immediately passed strong resolutions endorsing the Board of Education and condemning the Committee of Ten. The board of governors of the Town Club, at the instance of its president, Philip L. Carret, and the chairman of its education committee, Robert Gordon, instructed that committee to make a factual investigation and report on the activities of the Committee of Ten; recommended that its members support the nonpartisan nominees for the school board; and authorized funds for the printing and mailing of documents supporting the board.

The respect in which Dr. Otto Klineberg was held in the village, already indicated by public statements from the Adult School, the Society of Friends, and other bodies, was confirmed by his admission to membership in the Town Club by unanimous vote of the board of governors. About this time, also, considerable impetus was given to the community's resistance by a series of radio broadcasts on "The Battle for the Schools," conducted by Mrs. Dorothy Dunbar Bromley, of the New York *Herald-Tribune*, over Station WMCA. On one broadcast devoted to Scarsdale, tape-recorded interviews were presented with several community leaders, including Mr. McAllister, former school board president; Mrs. Chalmers, editor of the *Inquirer*; Mrs. Virginia Anderson, president of the League of Women Voters; Rudolf Berle, a prominent lawyer; and Dr. Courtney Brown. Mr. Dohrenwend, though invited to participate, declined to take part.

Meanwhile the steering committee was busy circulating "An Open

Letter to the Board of Education and the Professional Staff of Union Free School District No. 1," which read in part as follows:

"We, the undersigned citizens of Scarsdale, wish to declare ourselves.

"We have confidence in the Board of Education, and we are grateful for their devoted service and for their personal sacrifices,

"We abhor communism and everything connected with it. We resent any implication that we are not alive to the dangers of Communist infiltration.

"We deplore the methods followed by the Committee of Ten, which we believe are harming our public schools and our village. . . . Suspicion and distrust have been spread. Efforts have been made to magnify into gigantic proportions isolated occurrences which, when taken in decent perspective, do not diminish the excellent and thoroughly American quality of the education given by our schools.



"We pledge ourselves to exercise our franchise as voters to maintain the competent, loyal, and patriotic administration of our public schools."

A corps of "minutewomen" organized by Mrs. Albert S. Swanson, president of the Parent-Teacher Council, and other leaders, maintained a round-the-clock headquarters in a central office building, and flying squadrons visited the homes of the village to obtain signatures to this document.

At the climactic meeting on May 6, when the nonpartisan candidates for the board were triumphantly re-elected, the open letter, signed by more than 3100 citizens of Scarsdale and several hundred from neighboring communities, was presented to board President Robert G. Fuller by Kenneth Gould, "as a symbol of our continued assurance that the people of Scarsdale understand, approve, and appreciate the kind of education you are giving our children for mature democratic citizenship in a free community." The board received a standing ovation from the 2000 citizens present.

At the same meeting Courtney Brown presented a resolution to establish permanent machinery for opposing future attacks. It empowered the presidents of the four major civic organizations to constitute them-

selves an informal nucleus, to be expanded as needed, "to facilitate the development of any future support that may be needed for the schools of our village." This resolution was passed by acclamation. No one, however, seriously expected it to put a period to the propaganda of the Dohrenwend group.

The Board of Education, reluctantly finding it necessary to defend its own record, had issued on April 24 a careful statement reviewing the controversy and summarizing the principles to which it adheres in the administration of the schools. Pointing out that there are authoritative bodies, both federal and state, for the purpose of considering and acting on evidence of subversive activities, it invited the Citizens' Committee to make use of these facilities. It stated that it used its best efforts to employ the most competent teachers and administrators available; that it has never knowingly employed Communists or subversives; that having employed men and women of outstanding character and ability, it placed confidence in them and permitted them to exercise their own judgment and assume responsibility for administrative and instructional details; that textbooks, library books, and speakers in strictly school programs would continue to be selected as previously by the professional staff; that the board would continue to permit responsible local groups to use the school buildings; and that it would not investigate nor exercise censorship over speakers whom these groups invite.

These admirable principles of educational freedom and responsibility enunciated by the Scarsdale Board of Education may well serve to close this report. They clearly express the clash of issues between the forces of liberty and those of obscurantism in our public schools. The board holds that books and speeches should be judged on the merit of their content and the educational use that is made of them. The board holds that individual citizens should be held innocent of subversive activity unless they have committed overt treasonable acts. The board holds that educational practices should be developed and carried out by responsible professional educators under legal authority, and while broadly subject in policy to the approval of parents and taxpayers, should not be dictated in detail by self-appointed minorities. As long as these principles are maintained by our public schools, the educational liberties of the American people are secure.

*The ...
Book ... II*

Reprinted from

The General MAGAZINE AND *Historical Chronicle*

VOL. LV—No. 1 PHILADELPHIA AUTUMN 1952

UNIVERSITY
OF
PENNSYLVANIA
THE
General Alumni Society.



SOMETIME
Printed and Sold by B. FRANKLIN.
1741.

*...
... II. 2.*

by LESTER W. NELSON

President of the Middle States Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools, and Principal of Scarsdale High School, New York, Lester W. Nelson, Ed, recently piloted his teachers through a period of public inquiry—the immediate source of his present article. Last June the University conferred on him its honorary Doctorate.

Attack on the Schools— How Should It Be Met?

THROUGHOUT our country and the world at large, education is under attack from divers sources. The nature of these attacks is not altogether new to American education, but the persistence and virulence with which they are prosecuted has introduced a relatively new challenge, giving ample reason to pause and reflect on their nature and the means by which they may be met.

Of the various charges currently being lodged against our public schools, perhaps the most significant and most difficult to meet is the claim that our classrooms have been infiltrated by subversive doctrines and influences. Such charges are increasingly widespread, usually surcharged with strong emotional overtones, and therefore particularly difficult to evaluate by normal methods. Resort to reason alone, the principal means by which education traditionally seeks solution to its problems, frequently does not secure the response that it deserves. The abandonment of reason, of course, is a fruitless surrender to fear or sheer expediency. The writer's experience in dealing with such problems has suggested that we might well reconsider the entire relationship, especially the techniques of mutual understanding, between the school and the community it serves.

However unfounded or unjust one may believe the attacks upon the loyalty of our schools to be, either in general or in a particular case, it is a serious mistake to disregard them or to reject them summarily. Mere denial of charges, in itself, cannot win the day in an emotionally sur-

charged atmosphere. Education is dedicated to the teaching of Truth and to the eternal search for Truth. Truth may be found in many places, and any assumption that teachers or school administrators are its sole repository is to lay claim to an infallibility they should not care to embrace. Dedication to the search for Truth requires that teachers listen to their critics, and seek to discover both their own errors and the possible wisdom which may be possessed by their critics. The defense of freedom for one must not deny to others the inalienable right to the same freedom for themselves. It demands a willingness to listen, the obligation to consider, and the duty to reason. The defense of freedom and the principles underlying it are not weakened by seeking to discover Truth wherever it may be found. To a major degree, effectiveness in meeting attacks on our schools will depend upon the mental and emotional attitudes with which such attacks are confronted. Quite possibly this is the most significant consideration to be kept constantly in mind.

A common denominator which appears to be present in many of the current attacks on our teachers, especially those which allege subversive infiltration in our classrooms, is the attribution of motives to account for the alleged basis of the attacks. With alarming frequency, the critics charge that the conditions of which they complain are the direct result of deliberate intent to subvert, thus placing school personnel under direct attack. Too infrequently do the critics recognize the factor of human fallibility or the normal differences of strongly held opinions among honest men. It may be reasonably held that, among intelligent people, there is a direct relationship between one's acts and one's motives, but that critic seems a bit authoritarian who attributes to others the identical motives by which he, himself, might have been actuated in making a given decision or performing a given act. It is especially important that in meeting the criticisms leveled at our schools, school people themselves do not fall into the error of false attribution which they may feel is the peculiar province of their critics. If they become easy prey to this temptation, the only alternative to reason is the breeding of suspicion. The resolution of problems cannot be had without adequate communication; suspicion is a most destructive barrier to communication.

A further basic responsibility of teachers and school administrators is the recognition that American public education belongs to the people. Our schools are not the private preserve of the professional personnel who administer them. It is proper and necessary, if our schools are to enjoy that degree of confidence and support from the public without which they could not exist, that public interest and discussion be encouraged and supported. Healthy public interest and sound support of our schools imply precisely that kind of discussion in which many shades of

opinion concerning education will be expressed. Schools cannot surely deserve and maintain confidence and support unless they exemplify themselves an understanding of this basic principle of tolerance for the opinions of others while holding firm to the principles in which they themselves believe. It is through the process of public discussion and group decision that freedom must be defended and preserved. It must not be the role of schools to obstruct such discussion nor, when such discussion has led to group decision, to refuse to recognize the basic character of the process. Rather, it is the role of education to contribute to that discussion and to bring to bear upon it the weight of considered beliefs and informed opinions. Here again, for the schools to reject this principle is for them to fall into the error of those laymen who, having had full opportunity to participate in the decision-making process, refuse to accept the decision in good faith or to abide by the decision. It would be a sorry situation indeed, if education, which is dedicated to the preservation and expansion of our freedoms, should betray that trust through its refusal to recognize the issues involved.

These, then, are three important attitudes which schools must foster if they are to be effective in meeting and dealing with attacks upon them: *first*, the avoidance of hostility toward criticism, even when the criticism may appear to be unjust or unfounded; *second*, the rejection of an approach to conclusions through *mere attribution of motives* with its inevitable fostering of suspicion and the obstruction of communication; *third*, full approval of free and public discussion of issues and participation in the discussion. These considerations have to do with *attitudes*; they do not have to do with *techniques*, or the practical means by which criticisms may be met and resolved. There are numerous and varied techniques at the disposal of schools, of which the following have proved their importance and effectiveness.

There is a natural human tendency to be critical of those factors or institutions in our society which affect us most directly and constantly. Education is one of those institutions constantly present in the public mind. Parents are affected because their children are attending our schools. Parents are affected, too, as are all citizens, because our schools are financed through public taxation or private support. All citizens are affected because schools are the one most important instrument for teaching the basic skills, learnings, and attitudes of citizens.

The degree and quality of the criticism of our schools bear a direct relationship to the knowledge and understanding of our educational purposes possessed by parents and the public generally. It cannot reasonably be hoped that our schools will be above criticism; we have a right to hope, however, that criticism, on the whole, will be intelligent and informed.

Such a hope is mere wishful thinking, however, unless it be supported by active and intelligent efforts on the part of schools to keep their communities well informed about their programs. It seems reasonable to place this responsibility, in the first instance, on the schools. Intelligent information and clarifying interpretation of the school's philosophy, policies, program, and procedures is an indispensable prerequisite for community understanding and support. The specific means by which this may be accomplished in any particular community will vary but, insofar as possible, every reasonable effort must be made to include a maximum of direct and personalized contact between parents and school personnel. Public understanding of the educational program is derived quite as much from the appraisal gained through such contacts, as from other less direct sources of information. Public confidence is based more on the people who staff our schools than on any other single factor. In this observation may well be found the key to the strong core of support on which our schools must rely in times of crisis.

It must be remembered, too, that constant change takes place in our modern schools. To those whose daily opportunity it is to work in our classrooms, these changes are accepted as natural and inevitable. It is easy to forget that what appears to be a normal amount of change, to those who are daily involved in it, may appear otherwise to those who hold less immediate and constant relationship to it. It may not be assumed, therefore, that the policy of an occasional report to the community may be safely or intelligently followed. The need is constant, both because the school changes and, equally important, the community changes. Most American communities today undergo a degree of change in population and in attitudes which, even a generation ago, might have appeared as startling. New residents, new parents, need the same basic information now that other parents needed last year and the year before. Thus, the information to be furnished is not restricted to announcements of *changes* in the school program, but must include the repetition of information which has been provided many times before.

There is considerable experience to support the observation that schools have been generally more adept and effective in furnishing information about program and procedures, than in stating clearly the philosophy and principles on which the program is predicated. It is significant that, in times of major criticism of our schools, it is this lack of clear understanding of purpose and objective which rises to plague our schoolmen. Too frequently schools content themselves with providing the community with information that a course in American History is required of all pupils, for example, but neglect to indicate the strong purposes back of such a requirement. Furthermore, even if the reasons for the require-

ment are stated in intelligent fashion, there is a failure to focus attention on the fact that the school does not rely on the course in American History alone to accomplish the stated objective, but utilizes a host of other means to contribute to it. Failures in this respect seem to be due, not alone to piecemeal information but to piecemeal thinking as well.

Americans are rightfully concerned about the way in which their schools are meeting the challenge of Communism and other authoritarian, conspiratorial, and foreign doctrines which seek to destroy our American heritage. They have a right to expect that their schools shall both teach and practice the American heritage, effectively and enthusiastically. There can be no reasonable criticism of those who so believe. School people have the right and the obligation to express that belief, strongly and unequivocally, making known their own strong convictions and faith, as well as the means by which they seek to accomplish this high objective. Herein lies the opportunity and obligation to emphasize the positive approach of our schools. Defensive tactics, aimed at meeting criticisms already voiced, is not the desired role for our schools. Positive and affirmative profession and action are needed.

It seems to be inherent in the American nature to hold devoted allegiance to a faith in our basic institutions, including our schools, and in their public and professional servants. At the same time, it is equally true that, while we respect the "professionals," we as laymen are likely to regard ourselves as equally competent to determine and to criticize the program and services which our public servants, officials, and professionals contribute to society. This would seem to be fundamental to our way of life, as the right to freedom of speech and freedom of opinion. It should not be curtailed or criticized. The fact, however, frequently presents school personnel with a dilemma. How do they respond to the criticisms and demands of the public whom, in a very real way, they serve and, at the same time, preserve their professional integrity and responsibility to render the most effective service of which they are capable by reason of their training and experience?

Attempts to resolve this dilemma suggest the use of two resources that are available in every community. If teachers really desire to make their professional competence most effective, their efforts must be directed toward taking those whom they serve in full partnership in planning. A more intelligent and better informed community will result from such partnership, mutually entered into, than can possibly result from the same ultimate decisions when they are arrived at solely by the professionals alone. The creative imagination and resources which exist in every community are rich "acres of diamonds," needing only the prospector's skill and patience to discover and mine. It is often surprising to those having

an initial experience in this field of community cooperation to discover the degree of understanding of school problems which the average citizen has. Such a process has a twofold value. Not only does it result in a generally sounder decision than would otherwise have been probable but, of equal importance, it is self-creative of the very understanding and support they seek. Although technical skill on the part of the professional is important in the process, the spirit with which such cooperative action is undertaken is of much greater importance.

A by-product of this cooperative process frequently assumes a significance fully as productive of confidence and support as the actual decision itself. Participation in a decision gives the participant a certain vested interest in that decision. When criticisms arise, as they surely will, the voices raised in support are multiplied many times, in their number and strength, over that which the professional staff alone could muster. In communities which have been fortunate enough to experience the fruits of this approach to problems, the major strength of the schools in times of crisis has frequently been found to be in the community itself rather than in the school alone. In their defense of principles, schools lose much that is most enduring if they ignore the freedom to utilize the resources of their community as well as their professional personnel.

Nor is it only at the planning stages that utilization of community resources is productive of strength. Human talents and experience are available in rich degree in every community, open to the tapping by the school which wishes. The modern school does not seek to set or maintain an Iron Curtain barrier against the community it serves. Rather, it reaches out and actively seeks to draw into its classrooms, as well as its councils, the wealth of contribution which parents and citizens can make to the education of children. It is as undesirable, as it is impractical, to operate a modern school on any basis of isolation from the community. Education seeks to remove barriers to learning and understanding. Programs which emphasize insulation against or isolation from the community are almost certain to store up eventual crises. There is no novelty or originality in the above statement. The interests of the school are best served when doors are opened to adult citizens, as well as children, and when means are found through which their entry is productive of active participation in its program.

A natural corollary to bringing the community into the school is the active role played by the school as a part of the community. Few modern schools fail to make active and fruitful contributions to community life. Children in school are being prepared not only for the role of active citizens tomorrow; they are a vital and important part of the community today. What young people can do to inform their elders about their

schools and to interpret them to the community, frequently surpasses the achievement of the professional staff itself. What even the most intelligent observer in our schools may miss, is frequently clearly demonstrated by those same boys and girls in the channels offered them for community service. How better can the achievements of our schools be demonstrated, especially in their efforts to teach our American heritage and the principles of good citizenship, than by the identification of the school in the functioning life of the community? In their desire to utilize the resources of the community, it is important that schools regard the opportunity for community service as one of the most important.

Attention has been focused on three *attitudes* which are essential for our schools to maintain if they hope to meet successfully the criticisms to which they are subject. Certain types of *action* on the part of our schools have been indicated which, if wisely followed, are best calculated to reduce criticism and attack or, in the face of such attack, are likely to be bulwarks of strength. There is a third area of consideration, derived from experience, which deserves attention.

The experience of our forefathers in defending their freedoms and in fighting to make them secure, gave birth to some of the most magnificent prose to be found in our language. The enunciation of principles forming the foundation of our American heritage was not the result of mere intellectual exercise or the rephrasing of philosophical concepts. Written very clearly into the language of our founding documents is living experience of those whose hands penned the words. Our founding fathers believed in those things we hail as our freedoms and our American way of life, not as an abstraction but as something born of personal experience. They had faced the kind of society under which freedom had been denied and they had learned, through stern necessity, its significance and importance. It is not given to every generation nor to all individuals in any generation, perhaps, to learn these same verities through direct personal experience. To each individual, however, is given the responsibility to understand the meaning of freedom and the ways through which it may be maintained.

It is assumed that few of us cherish the experience of being under criticism or attack. Yet, if we learn more clearly the meaning of the things we profess to believe, by reason of the necessity to defend and explain them, the understanding of such principles may be kept the brighter and keener. One may not willingly admit to inadequate understanding of the principles he professes, especially under circumstances which have not called for their defense, but he may well hold a just and humble pride that, under the lash of attack upon them, he has learned more fully their true meaning. The process of personal identification with Truth and the defense of it, while challenging, is also rewarding.

One may well believe that his faith remains focused on the same principles as before, that he emerges from a crisis with no different faith, while understanding better than ever before the faith that is in him. Such experiences, strengthening as they do the things by which one lives, likewise enable one to articulate more surely and convincingly the essence of that faith and the reasons for it. This is a great gain, not only for the individual but for the school and community he serves. It is good to believe; it is important that one be able to impress others with the source and reasons for that belief. Teachers must be believers. It is their great opportunity to imbue others with the spirit of believing and to be able to communicate to them the reasons for their faith. If attacks on our schools can result in the strengthening of our American principles and, at the same time, give increased vitality and improved articulation to them, we have no occasion for discouragement or for fear. Our schools will be the stronger and our personal effectiveness will gain in stature.

PARADOX

My enemy is dust;
A part of earth lies he;
But every wind returns
His face to me.

*My love is in my arms,
Our very hearts entwine,
And yet I cannot say
That he is mine.*

My enemy is dead,
But will not let me smile;
The boulder of his hate
Blocks every mile.

*My love goes hand in hand,
We draw a single breath,
And yet in all my dreams
I fear his death.*

In every falling star,
In every faded rose,
All lovely things depart—
The loved one goes.

ESTHER WOOD, '40 G

QUOTATION FROM THIS ARTICLE IS AUTHORIZED BY McCALL'S PROVIDED THAT DIRECT QUOTATION DOES NOT EXCEED 500 WORDS AND CREDIT IS GIVEN TO McCALL'S.

by John Bainbridge



Florence Fowler Lyons, 41-year-old, middy-bloused crusader, lectures to California women's groups. She wars against modern education, UN and UNESCO

DANGER'S AHEAD IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

If somebody is attacking your child's teachers and textbooks, find out what he's after. It may be the ruination of public education

WAL. OAK, MICHIGAN, DAILY TRIBUNE



This makeshift wooden annex is a Michigan classroom. Hysterical attacks on modern education often blind taxpayers to practical problems such as this

EDITOR'S NOTE: In the September issue of McCALL'S Mr. Bainbridge pointed out that our public-school system is plagued not only by a crucial shortage of funds and teachers but by an attack on the teachers' right to freedom of speech. Herewith he analyzes the basic problems of our public schools and tells what individual citizens can do about them.

ABEWILDERING disease that threatens to reach epidemic proportions has infected the public schools of America. It has already struck in scores of communities from coast to coast. It is spreading at a gallop. It contaminates the rich and poor community alike, and its effects are malignant.

The disease does not attack the body but, rather, the mind and the spirit. It produces unreasoning fear and hysteria. It causes distrust and animosities among the citizens and toward the schools. It impairs the morale of teachers and administrators. It creates in students a paralyzing apathy toward exploring controversial subjects. Its over-all effect is to induce conformity and rigidity of thought.

The virus that causes the enfeebling disease has not been isolated. No doubt it is not one virus but several, involving social, political, economic and religious matters. However obscure the causes of the disease may be, its symptoms are clear. They take the form of efforts to censor textbooks; ban speakers; standardize the curriculum; eliminate teaching about Communism, the United Nations and other topics; discredit present teaching methods; and change the pattern of teaching from one that educates to one that indoctrinates.

Many of these symptoms have appeared in Scarsdale, New York, a sedate and beautiful

suburb, some thirty-five minutes by train from Manhattan. Situated in the wealthiest county in the state, the village has a population of 14,500, of whom 81 per cent voted Republican in the 1948 Presidential election. So many outstanding business and professional men live in Scarsdale that it has a higher proportion of its residents listed in *Who's Who* than any other incorporated locality in the United States. Scarsdale is properly proud of its public-school system, which, with those of Bronxville, New York, and Winnetka, Illinois, is ranked the best in the country.

While acknowledging that the schools are "otherwise excellent," a small group of Scarsdale residents for more than three years has persistently charged that the school system has been infiltrated by Communism. The allegation was first publicly made in the fall of 1949 by a group calling itself the Committee of Ten. (Though it later took the more impressive name of the "Scarsdale Citizens Committee," it is still generally referred to in the village by its original title.)

The Committee's most active leader is a Scarsdale resident named Otto E. Dohrenwend, a Manhattan broker and father of five children. He has said that his special interest in Communism dates from 1947, when he served on a federal grand jury investigating Communist activities. At a P.T.A. meeting in 1948 he objected to the appearance on the bulletin board in a fifth-grade classroom of a photograph of two knights in armor that a child had clipped from *Life*. Dohrenwend termed this an indication of Communist infiltration into the Scarsdale school system because the photograph had appeared in a *Life* story showing how

DANGER'S AHEAD IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Italian Communists used medieval ceremonies for propaganda purposes. Closely associated with Dohrenwend is the Committee has been the Reverend William C. Kernan, for many years assistant to the rector of Scarsdale's Protestant Episcopal Church of St. James the Less. Fifty-two and the father of six children, Kernan left that post last May to become a Roman Catholic. Another Scarsdale clergyman active on the Committee is the Reverend August W. Brustat, pastor of the Trinity Lutheran Church. The Committee has never disclosed its membership, nor have its two leading members been receptive to talking to reporters about school matters. In a broadcast a few months ago over radio station WMCA, Mrs. Dorothy Dunbar Bromley, a well-known New York journalist, reported that Dohrenwend, while declining to be interviewed, had informed her by phone that the Committee had twenty-five members.

The battle of the books

In September, 1949, Dohrenwend opened the public attack when he appeared, accompanied by his lawyer, at the first fall meeting of the school board and hurled a barrage of sharp questions about the method of selecting textbooks and high-school library books. He expressed particular concern over books by "left-wing" authors, singling out for detailed inquiry a poetry anthology edited by Louis Untermeyer and the novels of Howard Fast. The latter's works were to achieve such local fame as the months went by that it was practically impossible to buy or borrow them either in Scarsdale or in neighboring White Plains.

At the next school-board meeting, which was attended by some fifty people, Dohrenwend again appeared, this time accompanied by Kernan, who led the attack. He spoke strongly against retaining or placing in the high-school library any books by "Communist or Fascist apologists." He censured in particular the works of Fast and Untermeyer as well as those of Shirley Graham and Anna Louise Strong. He also expressed the opinion that any work practicing hate should be banned, a category in which, since they have been used to promote anti-Semitism, Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice* and Dickens' *Oliver Twist* could be included.

Kernan's remarks touched off a heated debate, during which many of those present rose to defend the traditional practice of allowing teachers of unquestioned loyalty to select books according to their best judgment. The argument waxed hot over the question of whether a book should be judged by its content or by the reputation and loyalty record of its author. At one point, board president A. Chauncey Newlin, a New York lawyer, said, "I don't care a hoot what a man's politics or religion are if he writes a good book." He was applauded. Kernan replied that Newlin was attempting to becloud the issue. "I'm surprised that I have to come here, sir, to give you a lecture on Communism," Kernan said.

Shortly after this meeting Kernan addressed the Scarsdale post of the American Legion, which passed a resolution calling for the banning from the schools of books by "leftists." Community leaders, who had watched the activities of the Committee of Ten with mounting concern but had refrained from entering the controversy for fear

of magnifying it, decided that the affair now called for their direct participation.

Few communities are more civic-minded than Scarsdale. The core of its civic efforts are the Town Club, to which some 900 Scarsdale men belong, and the Woman's Club, which has about 1,000 members. The president of the Town Club, a lawyer named Robert Gordon, took the initiative in calling together the heads of several other community groups to draft a statement supporting the schools. This declaration of confidence was signed by eighty-one prominent Scarsdale residents, including Charles E. Wilson, president of the General Electric Company; Allan Sproul, president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York; and Harry E. Humphries, Jr., president of the United States Rubber Company.

The signed statement was published in mid-October on page one of the *Scarsdale Inquirer*, a first-class weekly newspaper owned by the Woman's Club.

"We do not minimize the dangers of Communist and Fascist indoctrination," the statement began, "but we want to meet these dangers in the American way.

"We live in a democratic state. We are the inheritors of a tradition that has encouraged a dynamic development in our intellectual as well as our material life. That tradition has been based on a tolerance that has not feared to permit independent thought. A state that fears to permit the expression of views alternative to those held by the majority is a state that does not trust itself . . .

"Any sensible person would agree that there are risks involved in allowing young persons relatively free access to a wide range of reading material. Of course there are risks. But we believe there are greater risks in any alternative procedure. Surely we have not, as a people, lost the courage to take the risks that are necessary for the preservation of freedom.

"A system of censorship of materials and ideas smacks of methods used by Communist and Fascist states and defeats the very purpose of the Bill of Rights as well as the purpose of education."

The Committee of Ten was not impressed. Throughout the fall and winter the battle of the books raged with increasing fury. Monthly board meetings, now usually attended by between two and three hundred people and held in the high-school gymnasium, became boisterous and acrimonious as members of the Committee persistently reiterated their charges. Hours were devoted to heated discussion of Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*, which was denounced by one Committee member as "an offense against God and a bad example to the young." After a committee composed of the heads of the high-school English and social studies departments and the librarian had made an extensive study of the book, the board announced its decision to retain it in the library. This prompted Kernan to observe that "the board had gone on record in direct contradiction to the teachings of the church." Kernan's declaration, in turn, prompted the Reverend Edward C. Boynton, then minister of the Congregational Church in Scarsdale, to remark in a letter to the *Inquirer*: "It is not clear from Mr. Kernan's use of the words 'the church' exactly for whom he speaks authoritatively. To avoid any misunderstanding because of my profession as a Minister, I state simply, Mr. Kernan does not speak for me."

By the spring of 1950 the controversy had been endlessly discussed at

board meetings, at dinner parties, on the commuting trains and in reams of letters published in the *Inquirer*. It was widely hoped in Scarsdale that the school-board election in May would provide the means of settling the issue. Three incumbent members were up for re-election. Since they were not opposed, it was evident that the size of the vote by which they were returned would be a fair indication of the extent of the community's confidence in the board and, by extension, in the schools.

The endorsement was overwhelming. Whereas a total of 58 votes had been cast the previous year, 1,090 were cast in 1950. Each of the three candidates—a prominent lawyer and two well-known business executives—was returned by more than 1,080 votes. Sixteen blank ballots were cast, and Dohrenwend and Kernan each polled one write-in vote.

Battle still rages

Anyone who thought that this clear expression of community opinion would dampen the ardor of the Committee of Ten soon discovered his mistake. On the contrary, the rebuff seemed to act as a spur to more zealous activity, which has continued down to the present.

While repeatedly hammering at the books it has been criticizing since 1949, the Committee has concentrated its recent attack on a few speakers and one entertainer who have appeared in the Scarsdale schools. Much of this battle has been waged in print. The school board, after listening to verbal attacks at its monthly meetings for more than a year and devoting one special two-and-a-half-hour meeting listening to more, finally ruled that any additional presentations by the critics would have to be made in writing, so that the board would have time to conduct its regular business. The Committee bitterly protested that this ruling denied them freedom of speech. It has pressed its recent attack in a flood of letters published in the *Inquirer*, in one full-page paid advertisement in that paper (another was declined on the ground that it was libelous) and in numerous well-printed broadsides widely circulated in the community.

In addition the Committee has held one public meeting, put on last March in the gymnasium of the Edgewood School. It was held, according to the Reverend Brustat, who presided, "at the repeated request of numerous neighbors." Four other Committee members appeared on the platform, including Dohrenwend and Kernan, who delivered the principal speeches. No member of the audience, which filled the gymnasium, was allowed to comment from the floor. After several had tried, Brustat snapped, "If one more person tries to talk from the audience I will adjourn the meeting." Written questions, collected by ushers and presented to the panel, were permitted. When one member of the audience protested that his question had been incorrectly interpreted he was told by Brustat to sit down or ushers would escort him from the room.

In their prepared speeches Dohrenwend and Kernan reviewed in detail the history of the charges of "Communist infiltration" they had made during the previous three years. Kernan said that the attitude of the school board toward the evidence submitted by the Committee had been "indifferent and irresponsible. . . . Meanwhile," he added, "the parade of Communists and Communist fellow travelers through the public school buildings has continued." Dohrenwend also charged the board with dereliction of

duty. "Its amazing 'united front' against our efforts to prevent Communist infiltration," he said, "is a long record of failure in its trust for our dearest possessions: the minds and souls of our children."

At the conclusion of the speeches Rudolf Berle, a lawyer who lives in Scarsdale, a staunch Republican and a former lieutenant-colonel in Army Intelligence, rose in the audience to ask if he would be permitted to express an opinion. He was cryptically told no. He sat down, observing that it was "obviously a gagged meeting." While this exchange was taking place, a Scarsdale resident in the audience overheard a woman sitting nearby say—as she pointed at Berle—to her small child, "See, there's a Communist! That's the way they talk!"

During the question period Kernan was asked to "inform us of any Communist that you know in Scarsdale." Kernan replied, "The best way to answer that question is this, to keep ourselves to the point. The point is this, that the Citizens Committee has presented for three years evidence to show that books written by Communists are used in the schools; that Communists and Communist-fronters have the school buildings open to them and that other forms indicating Communist infiltration are at hand. That being the case, I want to keep this discussion on the point, which is: do I know any members of the Communist party in Scarsdale. . . ."

Kernan, was also asked to "name one student or graduate of Scarsdale schools who has become a Communist or a subversive." He replied, "I cannot name one such student, but that again is not germane to the subject. . . ." He went on to reiterate his charge that "known emissaries" of the "Communist conspiracy" had been permitted to use Scarsdale school buildings.

Charges refuted

Ten days after the meeting Scarsdale's superintendent of schools, Archibald B. Shaw, who had many times before vigorously defended the loyalty and integrity of his entire staff, answered the latest reiteration of the Committee's charges. His remarks were made extemporaneously before the April meeting of the school board, attended by some 200 persons, and he was given a rising ovation.

Characterizing the charges as "totally unfounded and despicable," Shaw pointed out that in the preceding three years more than 200 men and women, not part of the schools' staffs, had spoken to high-school students in assemblies, conferences and other meetings; that the number was even larger in the elementary schools; that over 500 assembly programs had been held in the four schools, many of which involved the use of citizens outside of the schools; that the P.T.A. had held more than 100 meetings; that the Adult School had conducted some 500 class sessions; that more than 3,000 books had been purchased for the school libraries (which contain some 20,000 titles); and that some 15,000 books, by several hundred authors, had been bought for class use.

In view of those statistics, Shaw said, ". . . it is noteworthy that in these years two Adult School lectures, one P.T.A. speaker (for neither of which do board or school staff properly assume responsibility), one parent speaker and one assembly program have been criticized—have served as a base for the grave accusation of Communist infiltration.

"No fault has been found, even after scrupulous note-taking by critics

present, with the supervision of the staff, the content of the speeches nor the presentation of the performer. The case has rested solely on alleged earlier associations of the speakers, or performer."

Shaw said that three courses were "shut the door on all parents and teachers, cut out all assembly programs, close the libraries, teach only the barest of what is universally accepted as fact."

"Or we can accept only those speakers, those programs and those books, and teach only those interpretations and attitudes which Mr. Dohrenwend's group will endorse unanimously and unreservedly."

"Or we can go on with the present rich, meaningful program designed to serve our society and our America through the fullest development of each individual; through the widest awakening in each of an appreciation of his great heritage and his unique role; and through the strongest undergirding of his knowledge of, and faith in, his self, his fellow man and his God."

"This last course is increasingly difficult. It is even unreasonably hazardous professionally. But it is the only course I can in all conscience recommend . . ."

"Teachers, principals and superintendents" have earnestly sought to serve the community's ideals and their own. They should know now whether and how these ideals diverge. They deserve to be told again by the board and by the community it represents. They must be told clearly and decisively."

They were so told, again, at the school-board election last May. Attendance at the meeting set a record, with 1,392 persons registering to vote—200 more than the year before. The Committee of Ten failed to put up a slate of candidates, to the general disappointment of Scarsdale school supporters, who felt that an opposition slate would have helped to resolve the controversy according to traditional American custom. (After the election the Committee publicly scoffed at the results because only one slate of candidates had been offered.) The three board members who were re-elected—a vice-president of a New York bank, an engineer and the wife of a clothing manufacturer, together with one new member, a lawyer—each received more than 1,350 votes. There were 26 write-in votes, of which half were cast for members of the Committee of Ten. Brustat received 6, Dohrenwend 3 and Kernan 2. Two other critics received one vote apiece.

Three weeks after the election the Scarsdale Teachers Association held its annual dinner meeting, at which the guest of honor and principal speaker was Edward Scheidt, special agent in charge of the New York office of the FBI. Though he did not refer to the local controversy, his appearance was interpreted by a great many people in Scarsdale as an indication that the FBI does not view their village with alarm.

The Committee of Ten, however, has put the citizens of Scarsdale on notice that it has no intention of relaxing its labors. In a broadside issued after the last school-board election the Committee, terming the election a "hollow victory," warned the school board "to keep the Communist conspiracy in any and all of its devious forms and phases out of our Scarsdale schools in the future. And if not—well, you will doubtless hear more, much more, from the Citizens Committee and their vast silent following in Scarsdale, all

threats of intimidation to the contrary notwithstanding."

Teachers' morale lowered

After three years of sustained attack, the Scarsdale school system is still one of the country's best, but it could not fail to show signs of damage. The morale of the whole school staff has been sharply lowered. Teachers are genuinely frightened lest they say or do something, not only in the classroom but in their social contacts, that might be misinterpreted by the critics' watchmen. On many occasions teachers have found the very fact that they work in the Scarsdale schools makes them suspect in the eyes of certain new acquaintances. The infiltration of fear is bound to have a bad effect on the quality of instruction and in addition may well cause a newly graduated teacher to think twice before accepting a post in Scarsdale.

The damage, as Superintendent Shaw has said, is even greater. "Every Scarsdalian is losing a little of the pleasure of living in a peaceful community . . . Every property owner is losing a little of the value of his home as the reputation of the community and particularly of its public schools suffers even so unjustly. Every child of every parent is losing a little of the extra impetus hitherto given his educational and vocational future by the long-held and widely spread regard for Scarsdale's schools."

"Every American citizen is losing a little of his valued and responsible freedom with the shrinkage in prestige, which guarantees a subsequent shrinkage in the quality of the public schools—which have been and are an important bulwark of Americanism, the cornerstone of free democratic society."

Fight spreads over U.S.

The kind of intellectual vigilantism afoot in Scarsdale has spread across the nation. It has invaded the public schools in Houston and in other Texas cities, and it is thriving in Southern California. It has raised its head in many other communities, such as Indianapolis, Indiana; Englewood, New Jersey; Chicago, Illinois; New Haven, Connecticut; Atlanta, Georgia; Battle Creek, Michigan; and Portland, Oregon; to name a few.

Under the guise of fighting Communism, self-constituted committees of citizens are attempting—in some cases with notably successful results—to remove from the public schools all aspects of the educational program that do not coincide with their personal prejudices. Textbooks are the chief point of attack. The charge that they are slanted toward favoring the collectivist philosophy is the main complaint.

An exhibition of censorship in its rawest form occurred early this year in Sapulpa, Oklahoma (pop. 13,000), until then mainly known as the girlhood home of Mrs. Thomas E. Dewey.

A resident of Sapulpa named Mrs. B. C. Hamilton, a great-grandmother and chairman of a woman's civic group, was appointed by the local school board to head a committee of teachers, parents and civic leaders to make an investigation of all high-school text and library books. After devoting six months to the chore, the committee concluded that some half-dozen books in the library were objectionable, either because, according to Mrs. Hamilton, they favored Socialism or "used improper language in the presentation of the books' ideas." The condemned books were

accordingly burned by Charles Hartman, vice-president of the school board. "There is nothing un-American or communistic or fascistic in our textbooks, you may be sure," Hartman said afterward.

Neither Mrs. Hamilton nor the school board has released the titles of the books destroyed. Others concerned have hinted that one of the books was Dr. Frank Magruder's *American Government*.—"You know the one Fulton Lewis, Jr., mentioned in his broadcasts." The Magruder text would have been a likely candidate for banishment. It has been the leading textbook target of self-appointed censoring groups all over the country. The attacks on it offer an illuminating example of censorship in action.

The Magruder case

Now in its thirty-fifth edition, Magruder's *American Government* has been a classic in its field for over a quarter of a century. It is in use in all 48 states and in 1,707 of the 2,317 schools offering courses in American government, making it overwhelmingly the most widely used text in its field. Its author, the late Frank Abbott Magruder, was for thirty-two years before his death professor of political science at Oregon State College, a devout churchman and a philanthropist. He used most of the royalties from the book, amounting to some \$20,000 annually, to support a camp for children who had been victims of infantile paralysis.

The current attacks on the Magruder text stem from a review of the book printed in the first issue (July, 1949) of a quarterly publication called the *Educational Reviewer*. The *Reviewer*, whose avowed function is to examine textbooks for "concealed theories of collectivism," is published under the auspices of the Conference of American Small Business Organizations, which has been described as "an ingenious contribution to the encyclopedia of pressure tactics" in a report of the House of Representatives' Select Committee on Lobbying Activities.

"We all agree," the report adds, "that our textbooks should be American, that they should not be the vehicle for the propagation of obnoxious doctrines. Yet the review of textbooks by self-appointed experts, especially under the aegis of an organization having a distinct legislative axe to grind, smacks too much of the book-burning orgies of Nuremberg to be accepted by thoughtful Americans without foreboding and alarm. It suggests, too, that the reviewers profoundly distrust the integrity, good faith, and plain common sense of the school boards and teachers of the country."

The editor of the *Reviewer* is Mrs. Lucille Cardin Crain, who has frequently indicated her distrust of what she calls our "compulsory state-operated educational system," and is in some demand as a lecturer on "pink-tinged" textbooks.

The Magruder review, written by a woman named Edna Lonigan, was distinguished by misquotations, quotations out of context and fabrications.

For example, this fabrication: Magruder, according to the *Reviewer*, says: "Italy and Germany were dictatorships but not the Soviet Union." That statement does not appear in the book.

For example, this misquotation: Magruder, according to the *Reviewer*: "The United States and the Soviet Union are equals fighting for world leadership." Magruder's actual text:

"The United States and the Soviet Union, the two most powerful Allies in World War II, are now rivals for world leadership."

For example, this quotation out of context: Magruder, according to the *Reviewer*: "By democracy we mean that form of government in which the sovereign power is in the hands of the people collectively." Magruder's actual text: "By democracy we mean that form of government in which the sovereign power is in the hands of the people collectively, and is expressed by them either directly or indirectly through elected representatives."

A few months after the Magruder review was published, radio commentator Fulton Lewis, Jr., discussed it approvingly on one of his network broadcasts. Presently the venerable text, which was used by the United States Armed Forces as a textbook in correspondence courses during World War II, was being attacked by local censors in Georgia, Iowa, Oregon, Ohio, California and elsewhere. In some instances the intellectual vigilantes succeeded in getting the book banned from their schools, at least temporarily.

The first attack occurred in Houston, Texas, and the most recent in New Haven, Connecticut. It is notable that in every community where it has been attacked the book has been given a clean bill of health when a fair study of the criticisms and the text itself has been made.

In Houston the school board appointed a committee of seven teachers to study the text. Their report, which said among other things that the Magruder book is "a staunch exponent of the principles that have made America great," unanimously recommended that the text be retained in the Houston schools, and it has been.

A similar committee in New Haven, whose schools have used Magruder since 1923, reported last March that it "is essentially an unbiased, fair presentation of facts . . . a satisfactory textbook and its use should be continued in the New Haven High Schools." It has been.

The most common charge made against textbooks is that they favor Socialism or Communism and that they advocate a change in this nation's existing social order. A textbook that refers, however impartially, to the TVA, New Deal legislation or some other controversial topic is often attacked simply because the subject is included in the book. The attackers demand that such changes in the social order should be either ignored or actively opposed. "The result in either case," as the education editor of the *New York Herald Tribune*, Fred M. Hechtner, has observed, "would hardly be 'neutrality' or objectivity; it would turn out to be omission of fact (which is an invitation to ignorance) or distortion of fact (which, at best, is indoctrination)."

Obsolescence is real problem

The real problem of textbooks is not subversion but obsolescence.

Books written during World War II, when Russia was our ally, may reflect a radically different point of view from that of texts written more recently. To keep textbooks up to date and to make them acceptable to the largest number of middle-of-the-road people are the primary aims of textbook publishers. Unlike publishers of novels, textbook publishers, of which there are about eighty doing a combined annual business of approximately 96 million dollars, do all they can to avoid putting out books containing anything with which any seg-

ment of the public will take issue. As businessmen they have to please their customers, and their customers are exceedingly quick to reject any book that has the slightest chance of provoking controversy.

Furthermore, it should be borne in mind, as the American Textbook Publishers Institute has said, "that no products are so carefully examined and scrutinized as are textbooks. They are carefully and repeatedly screened; first by the publishers and their editors, then by textbook selection committees, then by the teachers who use the books (a continuing process), and finally by self-appointed reviewers. This cumulative reading is such as to make any concerted, effective drive to indoctrinate the children of the United States along collectivist lines virtually impossible."

The fundamental principle of American education has always been to give students the facts and help them to reach their own conclusions. "It is not surprising," Robert M. Hutchins has said, "that the heart of American education is the same as that of Americanism: it is independent thought. American education has not tried to produce indoctrinated automatons, but individuals who can think and will think always for themselves."

It is obvious that students cannot arrive at the truth if they are not permitted—rather, actively encouraged—to study all sides of every issue. That means examining all the facts, all contradictions, all opinions. The surest way to weaken the nation's children in the fight against Communism is to deny them the right to learn what Communism is. How can they be expected in the future to take part in the struggle against the Communist menace to human freedom if they are kept in ignorance of Communism's doctrines and practices? *The nation will be in grave danger indeed if the censors are permitted to block the search for truth. Now is the time for them to ponder what Milton said three centuries ago about the power of truth: "Let her and falsehood grapple; who ever knew Truth put to the worse in a free and open encounter?"*

UNESCO attacked

Another symptom of the disease that has infected the public schools is the wave of attacks on classroom teaching about the United Nations, particularly UNESCO, the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization. These attacks, which are part of a devious design to discredit public education, are a comparatively recent development. They are carried on not only by such rowdy racial and religious bigots as Joseph P. Kamp and Gerald L. K. Smith but also by groups of self-appointed watchmen who apparently believe that the way to fight Communism is to adopt the Communist technique of thought control.

The bible of those attacking UNESCO is a four-page bulletin issued last year by an organization calling itself the American Flag Committee, which operates out of a private house in Philadelphia. The Committee was founded in August, 1950, by W. Henry MacFarland, Jr., who gave himself the imposing title of "executive chairman." MacFarland is a superpatriot of some experience. Before starting his present outfit he was director of the Nationalist Action League, cited by the attorney general as a Fascist organization.

After a faltering start, the American Flag Committee finally hit the propaganda jackpot in October, 1951, with its "Newsletter No. 15," titled "A Report to the American People on

UNESCO." The first paragraph reads: "UNESCO, the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, is a subversive association. It is consciously furthering a campaign calculated to pervert the teaching profession in this country, and so destroy the worth and integrity of America's first bulwark of freedom—our tax-supported public schools."

The report continues by centering its attack on a series of pamphlets published under the general title "Toward World Understanding." In discussing these the American Flag Committee demonstrates a notable talent for fabrication, misquotation and distortion. To choose but one example among many, the American Flag Committee attributes this statement to the UNESCO pamphlets: "The teacher is to begin by eliminating any and all words, phrases, descriptions, pictures, images, classroom material or teaching methods of a sort causing his pupils to feel or express a particular love for, or loyalty to, the United States of America." That statement cannot be found in any of the pamphlets.

Distorted and deceptive though it is, the American Flag Committee's report was inserted soon after its issuance into the *Congressional Record* by Congressman John T. Wood of Idaho, who has also introduced into Congress a bill calling for this country's withdrawal from the United Nations. Some quarter of a million copies of the *Congressional Record* reprint, blazingly titled "The Greatest Subversive Plot in History—Report to the American People on UNESCO," have since been distributed. Copies went to hundreds of columnists and editorial writers, many of whom interpreted it as factual material. A rash of anti-UNESCO newspaper editorials and stories broke out in Detroit, Oklahoma City, Nashville, Columbus, Tampa, Buffalo and many other cities.

The attacks, which are another facet of the program to destroy freedom, are continuing. They have met with greatest success in Texas and in Southern California. Last March, high-school students in Houston were barred from participating in the annual UN Essay Contest because a group of anti-UN residents had complained. Until this year the Los Angeles schools had been using an illustrated booklet titled "The 'E' in UNESCO," which had been prepared by the schools' curriculum department. Bowing to exceedingly heavy "irresponsible attacks," the superintendent last January ordered the booklet withdrawn from use. In addition, Los Angeles schoolchildren were prohibited this year from competing in the UN Essay Contest, and all films relating to the UN have been withdrawn from use in the Los Angeles schools.

Miss Lyons vs. the UN

Though many groups had attacked the UNESCO program in the Los Angeles schools, the person who publicly claims credit for getting it banished is a local resident named Florence Fowler Lyons. Whether or not Miss Lyons rightfully deserves that curious distinction, her charges against the UN are typical of those attacking the UN and UNESCO simply as a public service and as an individual.

Miss Lyons is in considerable demand as a speaker, especially before women's groups. Now forty-one, she has a husky, low-tempered voice and gestures reminiscent of the late Aimee Semple McPherson. For public appearances she usually wears a middy-

blouse and a short, tight skirt and customarily has herself introduced as a writer (though her written works are not mentioned) and as a graduate of the University of Denver. Her forte is reading quotations out of context from UN and UNESCO publications.

Miss Lyons appears on the platform behind a table piled high with a variety of documents. In the manner of a Swiss bell-ringer, she picks up one document after another and reads selected, if unrelated, excerpts from them. She tries to make the point that the UN and UNESCO pose a definite and dangerous plot against the United States. She mentions the names of those who are regarded by her audience as symbols of hatred, such as Dean Acheson ("He is the man who stood by Alger Hiss, you know") and Eleanor Roosevelt ("She is the author of the Statement of Human Rights in UNESCO's constitution"), and reaps a reward of derisive laughter. While going through her documents she suddenly comments on the ships returning from Korea with dead and wounded and says that there is the evidence of what comes from supporting the UN's "half-baked ideas." In her verbal potpourri Miss Lyons includes distrust of the UN, fear of UNESCO, the high cost of public schooling (which she relates to bond issues for new schools in the Los Angeles area) and the fear of Communist infiltration into the schools.

In private conversation Miss Lyons is not spellbinding, though she has a rather appealing simplicity. She gives the impression that she has memorized her lines well enough but that she is less certain once she gets away from her script.

When a McCall's reporter talked with her a while ago, Miss Lyons repeated what she usually says on the platform: that the UN is a gigantic conspiracy to destroy American sovereignty. She said she wouldn't mind teaching about the UN in the public schools, provided the warning is sounded about sovereignty and provided there is no propaganda. Asked how one can tell the difference between teaching and propaganda, Miss Lyons replied, "Well, that is a delicate question. There is a fine point there." Without exploring the matter further she went on to imply that Myrna Loy is a villainess because she is married to an Assistant Secretary of State and is herself active in the UNESCO cause. "She is loading pictures with UNESCO," Miss Lyons said, brandishing a clipping from the *Christian Science Monitor*, whose editor, she added in passing, has also supported the UN and is therefore dangerous.

"Peace is the key word of UNESCO, and it's the key word of the Communist party, you know what I mean," Miss Lyons continued. "And Alger Hiss wrote a great deal of the UN Charter, a great deal of it. He was at the Carnegie Institute, but they picked him up and toted him away to jail. Dulles put him there. How nuts can people get?"

Miss Lyons said she is fighting UNESCO because it is aimed at robbing children of the tradition of their national background. She said that is the greatest thing a child can have. She is of Irish descent herself, Miss Lyons added, and her patriotism "comes from the heart and the spirit." She said that she cannot hear to face the day when the world will be leveled to such an extent that there will be no Irish lace, no Chinese bric-a-brac, no Mexican silver.

When she was asked what bearing these observations had on public edu-

cation Miss Lyons quickly produced a copy of a 58-page report on education prepared by Congressman Paul W. Shafer of Michigan. She said that the report, along with the wealth of other research material in her house, had been sent to her by "friends." The Shafer report, she explained, traced the history of "the infiltration of the Dewey [John] line of thinking into the actual, physical classrooms. It's been a complete upset in education. We sit here, the last of the American children."

After a dramatic pause Miss Lyons added, "Children in conservative homes are suffering today. They still love the flag, they talk American, but they become confused. Everything they learn at home is undone the next morning in school. It's a pretty darned serious thing."

Russia hates UNESCO too

Though there is no reason to believe that Miss Lyons and some others who attack the UN are not sincere, there are several reasons for believing they are at least confused.

The critics' common charge that the UN is a dangerous, supranational organization likely to rob America of its sovereignty does not stand up under the facts. The United Nations Charter, which was ratified by the United States Senate by a vote of 89 to 2, provides that the UN "can order no action which the United States must take without its approval, and it can adopt no resolution or pass no treaty which has any binding effect on the United States without the approval of the elected representatives of the American people."

The charge that UNESCO is an instrument of subversion is equally fanciful. The Soviet Union is not and never has been a member of UNESCO. With its satellites, the Soviet Union has frequently and bitterly denounced UNESCO as an instrument for advancing the aims of the United States.

For example, at a meeting of the United Nations Economic and Social Council held in Geneva in 1951, the delegates voted on whether to accept the UNESCO report for the preceding year. The vote was 15 to 3 on the motion to accept. The contrary votes were cast by Poland, Czechoslovakia and the Soviet Union. The Polish delegate denounced UNESCO because he said it was aimed at destroying the Soviet Union and the "new people's democracies." The Soviet delegate denounced UNESCO because it failed to support the Soviet-inspired Stockholm Peace Appeal and the appeal of the Warsaw Congress, thereby revealing itself to be an organization for promoting the interests of the United States.

On the basis of the facts, it is hard to understand how UNESCO, the object of unremitting condemnation by the Soviet Union and its satellites, can be accused of being pro-Communist.

Attacks start locally

How do falsehoods about public education originate? How are they circulated? Why are they believed?

Falsehoods about the public schools are generated both by persons in local communities and by national organizations. Probably without exception, an irresponsible attack on a particular school system is inspired by local residents who make charges on the basis of local factors. However, they are unquestionably often influenced to make the charges by the activities and literature of national organizations—for example, the outbreak of attacks

on the Magruder textbook following the notice in the *Educational Reviewer* and the aftermath of the American Flag Committee's bulletin on UNESCO.

Several other national organizations make a business of circulating highly "factual" literature about the public schools. Usually bearing a deceptive and high-sounding title, these organizations include, among others, Friends of the Public Schools, National Council for American Education, American Education Association, Church League of America, Employers Association of Chicago, and National Association of Pro-America. These extreme right-wing organizations, though having no official connections, keep in touch with one another's activities, exchange literature and, with other groups, constitute an informal coalition to spread destructive propaganda about the public schools.

On the distaff side is an organization called The Minute Women of the U.S.A., Inc. Its founder and national chairman, Suzanne Silvercray Stevenson, has characterized the Minute Women as "just a group of kindred souls dedicated to the preservation of the United States as a free, independent Republic." Unlike most kindred souls who band together in an incorporated organization, the Minute Women have no constitution, bylaws or elections. "It is odd," Mrs. Stevenson has explained, "but it's the only protection we have against being taken over by Communists." She has emphatically denied that her organization is reactionary; rather, she has said, it is "ultraconservative."

Mrs. Stevenson, a well-known sculptress and experienced lecturer, founded the Minute Women in Connecticut in September, 1949. Membership is open to any female American citizen who pledges to vote at every election, agrees to work for the goals of the organization and makes a contribution of \$2. (Last December, Mrs. Stevenson asked members for an additional contribution of \$10 a month for ten months.) For the membership fee the Minute Women receive a monthly newsletter and a red-white-and-blue lapel pin. According to Mrs. Stevenson, the organization is "mushrooming across the country." It has been especially successful in Texas, Connecticut, Ohio and upstate New York. Groups of Minute Women are also active in California, Virginia, Georgia and in several other states.

On joining, members pledge that they will pray for Divine guidance for enlightenment and courage to help them "actively to fight Communism in every form; to demand the removal of supporters of socialism and communism in our Federal and State Government, and in our educational system, and demand the teaching of our American heritage in our schools and colleges; to demand efficiency and strict economy in all government agencies . . . and to restore the soundness of our currency . . ." Members also "believe in States' Rights" and that "the world can't be safe without good women."

Probably most women would find that program satisfactory in principle, though many might be disturbed to see how local groups of Minute Women put it into practice.

Listen to Zoll and Kamp

In August, 1951, the Minute Women of Pasadena, California, held a meeting at the public library. The featured speaker was a vice-president of Allen Zoll's National Council for American Education, probably the best-known national organization working to

another forward-looking teaching in our schools.

In April, 1951, the Connecticut chapter of Minute Women was addressed by Joseph P. Kamp, leader of the Constitutional Educational League and a well-known professional bigot. In his address he endorsed Merwin K. Hart, Elizabeth Dilling and Gerald L. K. Smith—all, like Kamp, notoriously anti-Semitic. In November, 1951, the Cincinnati chapter of Minute Women protested to the superintendent of education the appearance in one of the local high schools of the executive director of the American Civil Liberties Union. In December, 1950, the Maryland branch of Minute Women filed a protest with the Senate Armed Services Committee against the appointment of Mrs. Anna Rosenberg as Assistant Secretary of Defense.

On a national basis the Minute Women are violently opposed to the United Nations, universal military training (which it fears could "be a means of indoctrination of our youth with the 'collectivist' doctrine, racial indoctrination, social welfare and anti-patriotic indoctrination") and to all social and economic measures not, so to speak, "ultraconservative."

In her public appearances Mrs. Stevenson, often carrying a copy of the United States Constitution, which she uses as a prop, also hints darkly that the public schools, even down to the elementary grades, are honeycombed with Communism, that our "true American textbooks" are being replaced with new, dangerous ones and that "they" are even melting the plates from which the old textbooks were printed.

Minute Women are exhorted in their monthly newsletters to express themselves on "legislation which affects our American way of life by writing to our representatives after being informed by the Minute Women headquarters." The newsletters provide "the forms to be used and the proper persons to address," but, the literature explains, "at no time should the membership as a whole act as a pressure group or sign themselves as Minute Women . . ." The practical effect of this directive is to make the Minute Women an undercover pressure group.

In January of this year *America*, a national Catholic weekly, devoted an editorial to the Minute Women. After noting that Mrs. Stevenson, the organization's founder and national chairman, is a Catholic, the editorial went on to observe that "in opposing socialism and communism the ladies have slipped into a kind of reaction that is perilously close to economic individualism, if, indeed, it isn't identical with it. And the Church has condemned economic individualism, no less than socialism and communism."

"That explains why MW equates socialism with the Fair Deal, why it espouses such a retrograde proposal as the 25-per-cent ceiling on personal income taxes, why it favors States' Rights in a context that can only mean opposition to civil rights legislation . . . why the Federal Government is labeled 'the bureaucratic octopus in D.C.'"

"Until MW strives for its excellent goals in a way more in accord with the social teachings of the Church, we suggest that Catholic women devote their time and talent to some other organization."

Climate of fear

No matter how ridiculous the facts may prove them to be, falsehoods about the public schools are readily believed by a certain segment of the population because they appeal to

deep-rooted personal prejudices. At the core of the irresponsible attacks on public education is the fear of Communism, a fear that is shared by every sensible American. The damage is done when this legitimate fear is used to promote illegitimate objectives, such as the destruction of confidence in the public schools—in itself only an intermediate objective on the path leading to the establishment of an American form of authoritarianism. In appraising the Communist threat to public education or to any other aspect of our national life, every citizen today must try to steer a course between complacency and hysteria.

J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, wrote in *The Educational Forum*:

"Communism can be defeated by the truth—and only the truth. Emotional attacks, accompanied by irresponsible verbal tirades or vigilante acts of forceful suppression, on the one hand, or smug complacency and befuddled intellectualism, on the other, will only increase—not decrease—the danger of this menace."

"Private citizens, often acting without the full facts, may, by indiscriminate sharpshooting, tarnish the reputations of the innocent and smear the falsely accused, as well as bring disrepute upon themselves. The Communists, the real quarry, will be forgotten and become martyrs. Amid the verbal blows and angry countercharges of the anti-Communist above-ground battle, they will continue, with assiduous fanaticism, to bore deeper and deeper into America's economy. This confusion and quibbling provide welcome camouflage and protection."

People who are in a position to know say that out of the 1,250,000 members of the whole teaching profession in this country the number of Communist party members does not exceed 400—roughly the same proportion of Party members to the total population. After allowing for the fact that for every Party member there may be several sympathizers, the ratio of Communist and fellow-traveling teachers to the total teacher population is infinitesimal. In the educational field the Communists place more emphasis on colleges (where students are away from parental influences and their desire for intellectual experimentation is at its height) than they do on secondary schools. And because the Communists are not interested in children before they develop a social consciousness, they place more emphasis on high schools than on elementary schools. Communist teachers operate, primarily in the crowded, substandard sections of Northern industrial cities. Well-to-do communities offer little opportunity for recruiting the kind of disciplined converts the Party wants.

In matters of policy the Communists are much more devious than is generally supposed. People who are in a position to know say that Party members have infiltrated almost every segment of American society, including both left-wing and right-wing organizations. Herbert A. Philbrick, a former FBI counterespionage agent, has said, "Those fanatics who are screaming the loudest today and hurling accusations in every direction would be amazed to know who some of their associates are."

It is an obvious but frequently overlooked truism about the Communists that their basic strategy is to extend our ills and foster our divisions. Every time they stop free discussion they are postponing ultimate solutions to our problems. They do not, of course, care about solving the problems or voting in a new admin-

istration that might do so. They care only to disrupt the system in the hope of seizing it at some future time. The more contradictions that can be developed and maintained in capitalist society, the sooner they think that time will come. By undermining confidence in one of this country's most cherished institutions, the irresponsible attacks on the public schools are playing directly into the Communists' hands.

Advice from J. Edgar Hoover

According to J. Edgar Hoover, the ferreting out of subversive activity in the schools or anywhere else is a job that must be left to counterespionage. "The investigation of espionage," Hoover has said, "is a job for trained professionals, and an inexperienced amateur could cause great damage." While pointing out that "the FBI is not interested in what a person thinks—only in acts which may undermine our security," he urges anyone who has information about what he thinks is subversive activity to report the facts to the nearest FBI office. If the fomenters of indiscriminate attacks on the public schools would accept that advice the schools could once again flourish in a climate free of fear and bitterness.

The most damaging result of the wave of irresponsible criticism of the public schools is the paralyzing effect it has had on reasonable discussion of the methods and goals of public education. These are matters that need debate, now as always. There is no reason that the schools should be exempt from reasonable criticism. As every good educator is aware, scholastic standards, particularly at the junior- and senior-high-school levels, could be raised. Teaching methods have scarcely reached the acme of perfection. The curriculum stands in need of constant revision. The value of vocational training is legitimately debatable. Teachers colleges could be improved. The very aims of public education need to be discussed and clarified. However, thanks to the "hucksters of hysteria," the middle ground for discussing these issues is being destroyed. It must be restored if the public schools, the bulwark of our democracy, are to survive.

Their survival depends on the close interest and participation of all responsible citizens in the public schools of their respective communities. There is no other, easier, way. The time to organize support for the public-school system in every community is before a crisis arises.

To provide practical help to citizens who wish to organize local committees to improve the schools in their community and defend them against unjustified attacks is the sole purpose of the National Citizens Commission for the Public Schools. A nonprofit organization, the Commission was founded in 1949 at the suggestion of a group of outstanding laymen and distinguished educators, including president James B. Conant of Harvard. It receives financial support from the Rockefeller and Carnegie Foundations and works closely with the United States Office of Education, the National Congress of Parents and Teachers, the League of Women Voters and many other civic organizations. Roy E. Larsen, president of Time, Inc., one of the Commission's organizers, serves as its chairman. The thirty-three other members are nationally known figures, none of whom is professionally identified with education, religion or politics.

The Commission furnishes free booklets, films, bulletins and other material that explains the step-by-step procedure for organizing a committee and carrying through a program of action

for improving local public schools. The Commission also acts as a clearing house to enable existing groups working for better public schools to benefit from the experience of similar bodies. Today the Commission is in touch with some 1,600 local, county and state groups specially organized to study their school programs and to help solve their problems. The Commission seeks to impose no national program; it recognizes that the situation differs in each community and no pat solution can be offered to any. Its function is not to direct but to encourage independent local groups through pooling experience and information.

The Commission's literature and other material can be obtained without cost by addressing the National Citizens Commission for the Public Schools, 2 West 45 Street, New York 19, New York.

How effective a citizenry aroused to support its schools can be has been demonstrated over and over again in recent times—in Scarsdale, New York; in Denver, Colorado; in Ferndale, Michigan; in Arlington, Virginia; and in scores of other communities across the land. Apathy, the greatest foe of public education, is being routed. Challenged by a comparative handful

of vociferous critics, Americans from coast to coast are reaffirming their confidence and pride in their public schools—and with reason.

Has American education failed?

"To be long-lived," Benjamin Rush, the great patriot and signer of the Declaration of Independence, observed, "republics must invest in education." Following that doctrine, the nation set about developing a system of education such as the world had never seen. With the knowledge that democracy can succeed only when the electorate is enlightened, America undertook the gigantic program of educating all the children of all its people.

Has that great program succeeded? Considering the violence of some of the present criticism of the schools, one might think that public education in America had somehow been a failure. What are the facts?

First, the aim of providing universal education has been fulfilled. Fifty years ago only 11 per cent of American youngsters went to high school; only 5 per cent were graduated. Today 73 per cent go to high school; 49 per cent are graduated. More young people are attending colleges and universities to-

day than attended high school only thirty years ago. By any standards, that is a remarkable achievement.

Second, because they have been provided with the opportunity for education Americans have made democracy work. "They established a nation," Henry Steele Commager, the noted historian, has written, "held it together, and expanded the original 13 to 48 states—while steadily pursuing the grand objectives of the framers of the Constitution: their 'more perfect union' did establish justice and domestic tranquillity, and secure the blessings of liberty. Through all their history they elected some mediocre presidents but never a wicked or a dangerous one; they never yielded to a military dictator; they avoided revolutions; they settled all problems by compromise except one, slavery, and perhaps that could not be settled by compromise; they revealed in every crisis an ability to select able leaders. Only a people taught self-government could record those achievements."

The record proves Commager's conclusion: "No other people ever demanded so much of education as have the American. None other was ever served so well by its schools and educators."

THE END

Scarsdale Schools - Book Containing 45

"THE PROBLEM OF COMMUNISM"

Address by Dr. August W. Brustat
At Meeting of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee
Scarsdale High School
Thursday, December 4, 1952, at 8:30 P.M.

Dear Friends and Neighbors:

We are gathered together again as citizens of our fair Scarsdale community to analyze and discuss one of the most urgent and timely contemporary questions and problems - COMMUNISM - and the threat it presents to us not only abroad, but at home.

Communism does not commend itself to any simple type of consideration. It is much too complex for that. We must understand its origin and background, its development and appeal, its tactics and techniques, if we are fully to understand its threat to us and to our beloved country. We must become acquainted with its method of operation and with its characteristic footprint - so that we may be able to detect that operation and recognize that footprint if it is present in our midst.

Such a study and analysis will afford us a view which we as Americans and free men must assimilate if we are to grasp the real peril in which our world, and our country, and our community, stands. Throughout the world today, Communism, disguised as a wolf in sheep's clothing, comes knocking at the door as a friend of the common man. Although a humanistic system, it comes in the guise of a savior - offering a plan of salvation - not of the soul, but of the bodies of men. It comes as a new world religion bent upon revolution through violence on a universal scale. No country or community is exempt from its plan.

This tragedy, written in Moscow but conceived in hell, is being directed by specially picked Soviet agents, and is today being enacted primarily throughout Eastern Europe and Captive Asia. However, its nefarious crew is ceaselessly busy making ready to set up the stage

Either we stand with freedom or we stand against it. Either we rise to upbuild and defend the basic rights of free men or we undermine them by our apathy and indifference. If we shut our eyes to this crime record of the Red-plotted slave-system on the international, national or community level - we become unconscious allies of the Kremlin and enemies of our free way of life. By our silence, by our indifference, or by our ultra-liberalism, we serve as confederates of Communism and supporters of the mass enslavement of peoples.

Because an immeasurable burden of proof on Soviet Communism's true character and methods is already on record - internationally, nationally and locally, we dare not wittingly remain silent - for our silences are no longer pardonable now. Our silence now would condemn us.

In the final analysis we must each be judged also by our silences, by our indifferences, and by our acts of omission. If we hear facts such as these presented here tonight, and still remain apathetic and unmoved to defend our free way of life - let us not deceive ourselves, we will have taken our stand on the side of Communism by default. We must rekindle and reinvigorate the fires of democracy in our midst. Modern democracy, be it understood, stems from the teachings of the Bible on which noble cornerstone this great Republic was originally founded. Christianity believes in man's creation in the Divine image. Man therefore is a spiritual being with certain powers and inalienable rights bestowed upon him as his natural birth-right at the hand of a bountiful Creator. The marvelous freedom which we still enjoy in America is of God's ordination. God believes in freedom. The foundations of freedom are spiritual.

In the recent past the Citizens' Committee has produced varied evidences of Communist tracks in our town. Attention was called to the subversive connections of some who appeared on our speakers and

entertainment platforms. Because we had factual data and substantiated evidence of the subversive connections of these individuals we duly advised the proper authorities to alert them against engaging such to appear in our schools in the future. The only response was either silence, or indifference, or outright unbelief, or rebuff. Subversives continued to appear on our Scarsdale educational scene.

Let us look at a few of the evidences. During the past months things have happened. Justice has spoken. The Federal authorities have caught up with the nefarious trail of some of the individuals who appeared in the Scarsdale schools. The action of our government has substantiated the charges made by the Citizens' Committee.

1. Dr. Bernard F. Riess was dismissed from Hunter College by the Board of Higher Education of New York City following his appearance before the McCarran Internal Security Sub-committee in September, when he refused to answer the question as to whether he had ever been a member of the Communist Party. Dr. Riess' subversive record was exposed by the Scarsdale Citizens' Committee after his lecture to Scarsdale High School students at a career conference on January 29, 1952.

2. Pearl Frimus' passport to tour abroad was picked up by the State Department because she was considered a poor security risk to our country. The Citizens' Committee had produced evidence of her alien sympathies after her lecture-dance program in three Scarsdale Public Schools on January 3, 1951.

3. Louis Dolivet, a "top-flight Kremlin operator" was refused re-admittance into the United States late this past summer because he is a dangerous and unwelcome alien. But Mr. Dolivet was invited to speak in the Greenacres School on March 13, 1950. The Citizens' Committee exposed Dolivet's conspiratorial record.

We need not at this time review the numerous evidences of the conspiracy's operations in Scarsdale. They are a matter of public record. None of the evidence of Communist infiltration in our schools produced by the Citizens' Committee has ever been successfully refuted. It has endured every art of searching criticism. The disturbing element consists in this - that instead of determining to keep the conspirators out, their presence is condoned. Such an attitude is utterly unpardonable and intolerable. As long as it continues, the Citizens' Committee must and will continue this battle for freedom in our midst.

Communism is treason. It deserves no sympathetic treatment from loyal Americans.

Communism is traitorous. It dare not be coddled.

Communism is a conspiracy and no conspiracy can claim civil rights. Justice Jackson has declared that our Constitution does not grant civil rights to conspirators.

Communism is an atheistic philosophy which godly American parents and citizens dare not tolerate in our schools.

Communism is lawlessness. No man has the license to teach lawlessness to America's children in American Public Schools.

Communism is an unmitigated evil - in the moral, social, political, and spiritual realm, which evil must be rooted out.

With 40% of the world's population already enslaved in body, mind, and soul by the ruthless Kremlin masters, let us be thankful for the physical, mental and spiritual freedom which we are still privileged to enjoy in this Republic. With the blessing of freedom, however, goes the grave responsibility to preserve that freedom at all costs.

We must preserve it in two ways. As ADULTS, we must guard it in word and deed. We ourselves must be worthy of it. We must allow no infringement of it. As PARENTS, we must instruct our children in the truth. We must teach them to recognize the liberties and freedoms which they enjoy in America. We must refuse to permit alien ideas and alien propaganda to stalk through our land and infiltrate our schools. We dare not permit such foreign ideologies as Communism to warp our children's minds with false dreams of a Communist Utopia.

These are the considerations which have prompted this meeting here tonight. We wish to arouse the civic conscience to the peril in our midst. We must stem the present threatening tide or eventually be engulfed by it. These are the alternatives confronting us.

In order to assist us in thinking the problem through, we will present a guest speaker, expert in the field, and two of the original members of the Citizens' Committee.

Scarsdale - W. C. Dohrenwend
IV *Gifts of Mr. Dohrenwend*

Reprint of talk given at an open meeting of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee
on December 4, 1952 by Otto E. Dohrenwend

SOLUTION IN SCARSDALE

The other day I read a good definition of a Communist: "A Communist is one who borrows your pot to cook your goose in." To elaborate, a Communist not only borrows your pot to cook your goose in, but he sprinkles the bird with poison and feeds it to your children.

Communists are the enemy of our country. Communists are killing our American boys in Korea. Obviously, Communists and their spokesmen should not be allowed to poison the minds of our children, nor to use school buildings for their evil purposes. It is fantastic that the Scarsdale School Board has not accepted these basic principles.

And how explain the apathy of some citizens, and the aggressive anti-anti-Communism of others? We must all work to defend our schools and our children, as William Kernan so eloquently stated. We never do as well as when we realize that our best may not be good enough.

A prominent banker once told me he attributed much of his success to the wise counsel of his father that the three greatest words in the English language are: "I was wrong." In no field of activity can progress be made unless mistakes are acknowledged and regretted, their causes analyzed, and improved methods adopted. A good executive must accept responsibility for actions taken under his jurisdiction and will turn a serious error into an asset by installing systems and controls to prevent the repetition of such an error. Only when our school authorities adopt these sound principles can there be a solution in Scarsdale. Actually, in its statement of April 24, 1952, the School Board boasted that they had not adopted improved systems or controls.

Community pride is a commendable attribute, but it should not be used to make us complacent in the face of unpleasant facts. Responsible authorities and the citizens of Scarsdale must face the reality that Westchester County is one of the most Red-penetrated sections in the whole nation. On October 2, 1952, the White Plains Reporter Dispatch quoted a statement by Representative Ralph W. Gwinn that there were 10,000 Communists, subversives and fellow-travelers in the county. He asserted that Westchester is infested with Communist and subversive cells.

J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the F.B.I., testifying before a committee of Congress on March 26, 1947, stated:

"I would have no fears if more Americans possessed the zeal, the fervor, the persistence, and the industry to learn about this menace of Red Fascism. I do fear for the liberal and progressive who has been hoodwinked and duped into joining hands with the Communists. I confess to a real apprehension so long as Communists are able to secure

ministers of the gospel to promote their evil work and espouse a cause that is alien to the religion of Christ and Judaism. I do fear so long as school boards and parents tolerate conditions whereby Communists and fellow travelers, under the guise of academic freedom, can teach our youth a way of life that eventually will destroy the sanctity of the home, that undermines faith in God, that causes them to scorn respect for constituted authority and sabotage our revered Constitution. * * * * *

"I fear for ignorance on the part of all our people who may take the poisonous pills of Communist propaganda."

We originally selected Herbert Philbrick to be our speaker tonight, after reading his column, "The Red Underground" of September 14, 1952, which began: "The exposure of Communist influence in schools and colleges by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee in New York last week has Red party bosses bothered. Secret comrades across the nation have been ordered to counterattack in the name of 'academic freedom'."

Professor Bernard F. Riess of 135 Cushman Road, Scarsdale, was one of the college professors subpoenaed by this Committee of Congress, and he refused to answer whether he had ever been a member of the Communist Party. He also refused to answer whether he had ever used an alias. Riess had lectured to students at a Scarsdale High School Career Conference and we exposed his pro-Communist record in our newsletter of March 21, 1952. The School Board refused to answer our questions about Riess' appearance and the Superintendent's defiant position has been covered by Mr. Kernan.

Mr. Philbrick, in his September 14, 1952, column also made the following statement: "A Red trick, incidentally, is to stock high school libraries with communist books and have a teacher designate some of the books as required reading." This expert, in just 25 words, had given a vital clue in the unsolved mystery of how the Scarsdale High School library got that way. I met with Mr. Philbrick and showed him a list I had compiled of certain authors and books in the Scarsdale High School. The effect of this list on him was electric. "Wow!", he exclaimed, "this is the stuff we were supposed to get into the schools and into the libraries when I was working within the Communist Party."

There is some possibility that these books were purchased in ignorance and with no evil purpose, but if there is to be a solution in Scarsdale, it seems clear that an impartial investigation must be made of how these books got in. Steps must also be taken to protect our schools and our children for the future.

It is just four years ago that we asked the School Board who was responsible for bringing eleven books by Howard Fast into the high school library. Who put Fast on recommended reading lists? How did he ever get on the approved textbook list? To this day, we are not certain whether the Board was just unwilling to answer, or unable to because of its poor records and bad systems. Requisition forms still do not show the name of the individual or individuals making the original request to spend taxpayers' money.

A California Senate Investigating Committee on Education criticized the same condition in the Pasadena schools. The following is taken from Senator Dillworth's 1951 Report:

"The Board could have avoided much embarrassment and the pupils would have greatly benefited if responsibility had been fixed for the selection of textbooks and library books.

"It should be a matter of permanent record which individuals on the staff, read or examine textbooks and recommend their purchase. Advisory committees from the community could well be used to assist the administration.

"Of course more latitude is expected in the selection of reference books for the library, but here again, it should be a matter of record which staff members approve each book for purchase. This is just good management to bring about the efficient use of tax funds as well as an intelligent selection of books of value."

Let us get back to Scarsdale school books. For two years we have tried in vain to get a current official list of the textbooks in the Scarsdale School System. Just recently, we were unable to obtain a list of the library books purchased during the current and the previous school year. Such textbook and library lists had been available to taxpayers in earlier years. Have Scarsdale parents lost their right to know what their children are being taught? Wake up! Demand a list of your children's basic and supplementary textbooks! Learn what is in your children's school books! Study the recommended reading lists and demand to see lists of books purchased for the library!

In the 1950 hearings in the case of eight New York City teachers who refused to answer whether or not they were Communists, there was introduced into the evidence a Communist directive to English teachers which read: "A mediocre contemporary radical writer can be of greater value to your students than the so-called giants of literature."

Dr. Bella Dodd, a recent convert from atheistic Communism, has stated that what started her off on the road to Communism was when an English teacher at Hunter College gave her a book by Anna Louise Strong to read. By coincidence, Anna Louise Strong and Howard Fast were the first communist authors we found in the Scarsdale school system. Bella Dodd also has said that "Citizen Tom Paine" by Fast is one of the most potent books in the communist arsenal. Yet it was eulogized by Superintendent Shaw and three Scarsdale teachers. On July 5, 1950, the Superintendent publicly stated that the book, "Citizen Tom Paine" was no longer in the library, it was missing. We now find that there has been a copy in the library right along. Two copies had been purchased, one in 1942 and one in 1944, and only one has been missing.

I visited the Tom Paine National Historical Association cottage in New Rochelle and checked on the bibliography of literature for sale there. Fast's book

was conspicuous by its absence. The person in charge informed me that the Association would not consider Fast's, "Citizen Tom Paine", because, it was a vile, historically false book. An editorial in the New York World Telegram has stated: "Mr. Fast is not merely a member of the Communist party. He is a professional writer who has deliberately, shockingly perverted, distorted or denied facts of American history. He has vilified American ideas and ideals. He has sought to foment prejudices and hatreds among classes, races and religious groups in this country."

Will a single member of the Scarsdale School Board speak those three great words, "I was wrong", regarding the Fast books in our school system?

Let's get back to our special list of authors and books in the High School library. This list represents only a few hours examination of library cards and not a full investigation. The Superintendent chose to ignore the reference, in our newsletter of June 6, 1952, to Herbert Aptheker's book, "Essays on the History of the American Negro". Aptheker is an avowed Communist and an instructor in communist schools. The book was put out by International Publishers. Anyone, whether School Board or paid staff, who does not know that International Publishers is the leading communist publishing firm, should not be entrusted with the selection of books for our children.

Louis Dolivet, who spoke before a Greenacres PTA, is considered one of the most dangerous Stalinist conspirators in the world. This type of concealed communist is all the more dangerous because he leaves no trail of affiliation with Communist fronts in this country. Who recommended Louis Dolivet? In the light of recent revelations regarding our United Nations personnel, is it not shocking that there is a book in our H.S. library entitled "United Nations Handbook" by Dolivet?

There are 16 authors having books in the H.S. library who were sponsors of the Communist-inspired Waldorf Peace Conference, according to the April 19, 1949 report of the U.S. House Committee on Un-American Activities. The Conference was under the auspices of the National Council of the Arts, Sciences, and Professions, the cultural front of the Communist Party.

Here are the 16 authors represented in our H.S. library, together with part of their records as given by the Committee of Congress:

<u>Name of Authors</u>	<u>Listed Under Heading Of</u>	<u>Communist-front Affiliations (No.)</u>
Herbert Aptheker	Jefferson School of Social Science	From 1 to 10 fronts
Norman Corwin	Miscellaneous Support of Soviet Union	" 1 to 10 "
W. E. B. DuBois	Miscellaneous activities in support of Communist Party or Young Communist League	" 11 to 20 "

<u>Name of Authors</u>	<u>Listed Under Heading Of</u>	<u>Communist-front Affiliations (No.)</u>
Howard Fast	Communist Party, U. S. A.	From 1 to 10 fronts
Joseph Gaer	Supporters of Communist Bookshops	" 1 to 10 "
Shirley Graham	Signer of Communist Party nominating petition.	" 1 to 10 "
Margaret Halsey	Signer of Communist Party nominating petition	" 1 to 10 "
Lillian Hellman	Supported by the Communist Party, U. S. A.	" 31 to 40 "
Langston Hughes	Communist Party, U. S. A.	" 71 to 80 "
Alfred Kreyborg	Communist Party, U. S. A.	" 21 to 30 "
Corliss Lamont	Supported by the Communist Party, U. S. A.	" 41 to 50 "
Carey McWilliams	Communist Party, U. S. A.	" 41 to 50 "
Arthur Miller	Miscellaneous activities in support of Communist Party or Young Communist League	" 1 to 10 "
Clifford Odets	Miscellaneous activities in support of Communist Party or Young Communist League	" 31 to 40 "
Dorothy Parker	Miscellaneous activities in support of Communist Party or Young Communist League	" 21 to 30 "
Louis Untermeyer	Supporters of Communist Bookshops	" 1 to 10 "

The Committee of Congress, in listing individuals under the heading, "Communist Party, United States of America" states that they "are either avowed members of the Communist Party, United States of America, or their membership cards or party affiliations have been made part of a sworn public record".

Shirley Graham's, "Paul Robeson - Citizen of the World", was on an 8th Grade Recommended Reading list and was the book which decided us to present our facts, for the first time publicly, at a meeting of the School Board in September,

1949. We had shunned publicity up to that point. In his column of May 17, 1952, Louis Budenz wrote that this book on Paul Robeson is plugged by the concealed Communists everywhere and finds its way unto countless library shelves.

We find that as recently as November, 1951, the Superintendent and the Principal approved the purchase of an anthology edited by Langston Hughes, cited above as affiliated with from 71 to 80 Communist fronts.

Carey McWilliams was a moving spirit in agitating and disseminating a false picture of the Pasadena school controversy. In a 1952 extraordinary session, Senator Dillworth's Committee on Education denounced a bibliography on Pasadena recommended by the University of California at Los Angeles, with the following words: "Space does not permit a review of these publications; however, the Communist record of Carey McWilliams published in the Eighth Report of this Committee shows him to have been affiliated with over 50 communist-front organizations. Where these writers mention the Pasadena school controversy, the Committee is unable to reconcile their statements with the documentary facts and sworn testimony obtained in open public hearing in Pasadena."

Carey McWilliams is an assistant editor of The Nation magazine which is in the H.S. library. The money of Scarsdale taxpayers continues to be spent on this pseudo-liberal, bigoted publication which has so often followed the Communist Party-line and which has been declared unfit for New York City public schools.

Let's get back to our special list of books and authors in the H.S. library. Both Herbert Philbrick and Bella Dodd have confirmed that this is the material which the Communist Party would be anxious to get into schools and libraries. The following eleven authors represented in the Scarsdale school system are noted for their pro-Soviet propaganda writings. The names of these writers have paraded through the files and correspondence of the Institute of Pacific Relations, as brought out in hearings before the McCarran Committee. I list the 11 as follows:

Harrison Forman	Kate Mitchell
Annalee Jacoby	Edgar Snow
Owen Lattimore	Vilhjalmur Stefansson
Richard Lauterbach	Maxwell Stewart
Theodore H. White	Anna Louise Strong
Albert Rhys Williams	

Of the above eleven, the following seven writers have been identified under oath as Communists: Owen Lattimore, Kate Mitchell, Edgar Snow, Vilhjalmur Stefansson, Maxwell Stewart, Anna Louise Strong, Albert Rhys Williams. You can see why Mr. Philbrick was so startled when he first saw my list. These names are candidates for the All-American Big Red team.

Among numerous other left-wing writers who have books in the Scarsdale H.S. library, I mention the following:

Vera Micheles Dean:- Her name has been on recommended bibliographies of the National Council of American Soviet Friendship, a leading

communist front. This Russian-born apologist for Stalinism spoke in the Scarsdale High School under the auspices of the Scarsdale Teachers Association.

Marshak Ilin:- His books listed in catalog of the Workers Book Shop, the Communist Party's bookshop in New York City.

Otto Klineberg:- His record was exposed in our newsletters of December 3, 1951 and February 12, 1952. His books also listed in catalog of the Communist Workers Book Shop. The communist Jefferson School for Social Science sells Klineberg's books in its bookshop.

George Seldes:- His name appears 23 times in a 1948 California Senate Report on communist-front organizations.

Nothing could be more false and nothing more pleasing to the Commissars of Culture than the position taken by the Scarsdale School Board and by many sincere but deluded people that no communist infiltration has been proved unless you produce a teacher who is a present member of the Communist Party.

It has been clearly established here tonight that school books are a vital transmission belt for Red penetration. Our Committee has also brought to public attention other transmission belts used in the field of education: PTA speakers, assembly programs for school children, career conferences, off-campus workshop courses, bibliographies in textbooks, and adult school lecturers.

Every anti-Communist should read Louis Budenz' latest book, *The Cry Is Peace*, and particularly the chapter "Stalin's Entry Into Education", in which he discusses the Scarsdale situation and states on page 159: "The personalities mentioned reveal the extent of penetration in the public school system of Scarsdale." This expert knew how to evaluate the evidence produced by our Committee. Does any member of the School Board feel qualified to rate his or her judgment against that of Louis Budenz, or Herbert Philbrick, or Bella Dodd, as to what constitutes Communist penetration?

To recognize Communist propaganda, it is essential to know what the Communist-fronters must say and do. Otherwise it is impossible to detect the unlabeled poison in the contents of books and speeches.

To enable anti-Communists in Scarsdale to interpret some of the things that have been said and done in the past, as well as to keep good people from being misled in the future, I present a few extracts from the 1948 California Senate Report, page 61:

"The current line, as disclosed by recent Communist directives, may be summarized as follows: Smear any hearing by investigating agencies as invasions of the Bill of Rights, privacy, free association, and free speech.....Challenge the right of Congressional or legislative bodies to ask questions of anyone concerning their 'political' affiliations. (This

directive includes the process of always amalgamating 'political' with 'religious', in order to insinuate that 'religious' persecution is contemplated.)Attack all evidence against Communists as hearsay.....Charge that investigations of Communism are 'witch hunts'.....Fill the investigating agency's transcripts with protests and charges; claim intimidation, and, on every occasion, liken the investigating agency's methods to Hitlerism."

"Fascist" is the smear epithet often hurled at anyone who exposes Communism. In the Red lexicon, "peace" means complete submission to Stalinist aggression. Tell-tale phrases are "book burning", "thought-control", "witch-hunting", "un-American censorship", "hysteria", "super-patriots", "chauvinism", "attack on the schools", "enemies of public education", etc. The aim of the agitation and propaganda division of the Communist Party is to beguile the intelligentsia into mouthing the party-line and it should be clearly understood that most people who speak the party-line are not members of the Communist Party, nor even sympathizers. However, real anti-Communists always avoid using Communist coinage in semantics.

In a letter published in the New York Times on July 26, 1951, we asked the National Education Association, which had maliciously defamed our Committee, the following question: "Why is it that the NEA gets angry at people who expose Communist influences in the schools rather than at the infiltrators who are the real enemies of our public schools?"

This question stands unanswered and is a silent reproach to those prominent citizens in Scarsdale who have not spoken those three great words, "I was wrong". It is difficult to believe that more than a very few would have signed the petition of 81 in October, 1949, if they had known then what they know now. Some signatures were obtained over the phone, with frantic haste to make a newspaper deadline, on the strength of bigoted falsehoods and misrepresentations. I am sure that the vast majority did not realize that, in effect, they were placing their seal of approval on the right of Howard Fast and other Communist authors to indoctrinate our children with unlabeled poison. Despite noble-sounding double-talk, the real pitch of that petition was that any parent who protested against this unlabeled poison was a Fascist and a subverter of the Bill of Rights.

The petition of 81 opened with the following words: "We wish to state our position on the issues which have been raised by those who would ban books from the public schools because of the political leanings of the authors."

Wittingly or unwittingly, this is so palpably the Communist Party-line that these words have been deleted by McCalls, and others. Who today would claim that the satanic conspiracy of Communism is only a "political leaning"? The answer is Professor Bernard F. Riess. On September 24, 1952 Senator Ferguson asked him whether he thought that the Communist Party was only a political party. I quote from the record:

"Mr. Riess:- As far as I know its operations, as far as I have read and heard about it, it is to me a political party.

"Senator Ferguson:- And only a political party?"

"Mr. Riess:- And only a political party."

In its April 19, 1949 report, the U. S. House Committee on Un-American activities cited a "Committee for Free Political Advocacy" — which signed a letter in defense of Communist Party leaders. Eight members of this Communist front have books in the Scarsdale H.S. library, including such names as Howard Fast, Carey McWilliams, and Louis Untermeyer. Their position was substantially the same as that originally expressed by the Committee of 81; namely, that Communism is only a political leaning.

For the benefit of those who signed an open letter presented at the last school elections, let me quote the following words from George Sokolsky's column of November 7, 1952: "The McCarran Committee, which has only broached the subject, produced enough evidence to indicate the trend which the patriotic citizens of Scarsdale were calling to the attention of their more complacent neighbors." Louis Budenz in his column of September 20, 1952 wrote: "Those who assail the men and women who are patriotically opposing Communism are aiding the conspiracy, whether they wish to do so or not. The anti-anti-Communist is the greatest boon the Reds possess."

I would like to make a few constructive suggestions. Everyone realizes that our School Board has been under an increasing pressure of work. What would be more logical than to increase the number on the Board from seven to nine? If not technically feasible, an advisory committee of three could be appointed. Perhaps then our School Board could give as much time and importance to what is taught our children as it gives to school buildings and facilities; perhaps then the School Board could devote as much time to investigating Communist influences as it devotes to its own public relations; perhaps then it could work with the Scarsdale Citizens Committee rather than against us.

May I read the first words we ever addressed to the School Board, on June 6, 1949: "The...Committee is dedicated to the basic American principle of loyalty to God and country. We represent neither political party nor sectarian creed, but we are united in the conviction that there is a tremendous area of practical spiritual agreement for all who believe in God and the Ten Commandments. Our aim is to cooperate with all duly constituted authority in upholding the principles of the Moral Law."

What is needed are School Board members with the knowledge, the virtue, and the zeal to keep communist influences out of our schools. The non-partisan nominating committee has the power to end the Scarsdale School controversy by nominating three such individuals for election next year, particularly if two new posts were similarly filled with qualified individuals.

The ultimate solution requires a more active interest on the part of the vast number of good but silent anti-Communists in Scarsdale. Individual citizens have a responsibility to know what is being taught our children. There is an old saying that people get the government they deserve.

The most important thing for you to do is to write or phone Mr. Robert G. Fuller, President of the School Board, demanding to know how so much subversive propaganda material ever got into our school system. Also, tell him that a first class school system like Scarsdale should publish a list of authorized textbooks.

Furthermore, find out more about what Communism is and how it operates. Write to the U. S. Government Printing Office in Washington, D. C. for a reprint entitled "Bibliography on World Communism" recommended by Richard Nixon, the next Vice-President of the United States. You can also get excellent bibliographies from the American Legion, or from the U. S. Chamber of Commerce. The U. S. House Committee on Un-American Activities has published a pamphlet (#136) entitled "100 Things You Should Know About Communism" in the respective fields of Religion, Education, Labor, and Government, which pamphlet you can also obtain from the U. S. Government Printing Office in Washington, D. C.

What was revealed here tonight is a pattern of invasion. What are you going to do about it? Only by the sincere and informed cooperation of all real anti-Communists in Scarsdale can the Scarsdale school controversy be resolved.

Handwritten: "IN DEFENSE OF OUR CHILDREN" with checkmark
"IN DEFENSE OF OUR CHILDREN"

Address by William C. Kernan

At Meeting of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee, Scarsdale High School,
Thursday, December 4, 1952, at 8:30 P.M.

When four years ago the Scarsdale Citizens Committee began to expose communist infiltration in the Scarsdale public schools, we expected that it might take ten years to win our fight to free the schools of communist influences. We also expected to be abused, misrepresented, and scorned by some people. We took the stand that anyone who was not prepared to endure hardship in this fight for God and country, had better not begin it. What we expected would happen, has happened. We have been abused, misrepresented, scorned - and, lately, denied even the opportunity to present our case to the citizens of Scarsdale in the columns of the local newspaper, although news favorable to our opponents has found a voice in that paper. Recently it printed a news item calling attention to an utterly misleading article against us which appeared in the October issue of McCall's magazine.

We expected all this. What we did not expect was the position taken by the Superintendent of Schools, Mr. Archibald B. Shaw. Mr. Shaw does not refute the documented evidence we have presented to prove the presence of communist infiltration in our public schools. He cannot refute it. For facts speak for themselves. As reported in the Scarsdale Inquirer for April 11, 1952, the Superintendent, unable to refute our facts, called them "totally unfounded and despicable charges."

If they are unfounded, as he says, why does he not produce the proof to demonstrate it?

And as for their being despicable, does he really despise them? Does he despise the truth which is spoken when we charge that there are more than 75 titles of books in the Scarsdale High School library written by Communists and communist sympathizers? Does the Superintendent of Schools look with disfavor and contempt on the facts which prove that Louis Dolivet, who spoke in one of our schools, is a Communist? Does he look with disfavor and contempt on the documented evidence which shows that Pearl Primus, who lectured and danced in our schools at taxpayers' expense, is a member of the Communist Party? Does his contemptuous regard for facts extend to

his protection of Otto Klineberg, who lectured in a public school building here and who has a record of affiliation with communist fronts, and was, as we showed by sworn testimony, a lecturer at the communist School for Democracy in New York City? How far will the Superintendent now carry his contempt for the facts? Will he now tell us that he regards with contempt our documented charges against Bernard Riess, who lectured to Scarsdale High School students last January, and who has since been discharged from the faculty of Hunter College because he would not affirm or deny before the McCarran Committee that he had ever been a member of the Communist Party? What is despicable here? What is to be regarded with disfavor and contempt here? Our charges, exposing Communists and communist sympathizers who have been permitted, with the Board of Education's consent and with Mr. Shaw's approval, to lecture in Scarsdale public school buildings? Is this despicable - to expose the communist conspiracy? Or is the despicable thing - the thing to be regarded with disfavor and contempt - the Superintendent's defense of the practice of permitting Communists and communist sympathizers to use the public school buildings?

In the Inquirer's report of his speech before the April meeting of the Board of Education, Mr. Shaw, unable to refute our charges, attempted to belittle them. After all, according to him, out of all the speakers who have lectured on public school property over the last three years there weren't many whom the Citizens Committee charged with being Communists or affiliated with communist fronts and causes. After all, according to Mr. Shaw, out of all the books in the high school library the Citizens Committee charged that only a "handful" were written by Communists and people associated with communist fronts and causes.

The import of the Superintendent's position is: What harm can a little evil do? I assume that he agrees with me that Communism is a recognizable evil. I must assume that he disagrees with me that even a little of this communist evil is not to be tolerated in American public schools. To tolerate a little evil is to establish the principle that you may tolerate more. How much more? How many more communist speakers? How many more communist propaganda books? Where does the

Superintendent intend to draw the line?

To say that you tolerate a little evil is the same thing as to say that you tolerate a little bit of murder. It is to lay down the principle that murder is to be tolerated. How much murder is to be tolerated? To tolerate a little evil is to admit that you don't object to the use of narcotics by children - provided they use only a little. How much is that? How far will you go before you draw the line? To say that a little evil may be tolerated is to affirm that a little treason may be excused. After all, according to this argument, there was only one Alger Hiss, only one Fuchs. If you once admit that treason is not a serious matter because there isn't much of it, how far must treason be tolerated before you act against it?

Mr. Shaw's position is untenable. No civilized society ever tolerates evil to any degree. No society can live by tolerating evil - even a little of it. On the contrary, society protects itself against the slightest manifestation of evil in order that it may not be compelled later to protect itself with more difficulty against greater evil.

There is no such thing as tolerating a little murder. There is no such thing as tolerating the use of a small quantity of narcotics by children. And there is no such thing as tolerating a little communism in American public schools.

What, I wonder, is Mr. Shaw's attitude toward the scandals in the Bureau of Internal Revenue? According to Senator Monroney, they "have shaken the country with a tremendous impact." And again, to quote the senator: "If the confidence of the public in this important agency is to be restored, clearly strong corrective action must be taken immediately."

Why the rush? Why any action at all? There are 57,000 employees in the Bureau of Internal Revenue. How many of them have been charged with wrongdoing? Senator Monroney says only about four one-thousandths of 1%. And yet he insists that because of the wrongdoing of this four one-thousandths of 1% of employees "strong corrective action must be taken immediately." Senator Monroney is right. He realizes that a little evil is not to be tolerated - that to tolerate a little evil

is to admit the principle of evil itself. Does Mr. Shaw agree with Senator Monroney? Does he agree with the vast majority of the American people that the little evil in the Bureau of Internal Revenue is cause for immediate corrective action? If he does, how can he despise the evidence - which he cannot refute - of communist infiltration in the Scarsdale public schools?

If the Superintendent cannot prove that our evidence is false, it must stand. I am sure he cannot prove it is false because had he been able to, he would have done so before now. And if our evidence is true, then there is communist infiltration in our public schools. Little or much, it is there. And little or much it must be rooted out! That is the sole issue in this debate. And Mr. Shaw is going to be made to keep that fact before himself.

There never was a time in American history when the danger of a few evil people to the many good people loomed so ominous. For Communists do not employ or need many adherants to accomplish their purpose of conquering a country. They do need a few in strategic places - and indifference and apathy to their conspiracy on the part of loyal citizens. There were only a few Communists in Czechoslovakia - and a lot of anti-Communists who thought that a little communism could be tolerated. Today Czechoslovakia is a communist country. There were only a few Communists in Hungary - and a lot of anti-Communists who were indifferent to communist propaganda. Today Hungary is a communist country. If the great majority of anti-Communists in those countries had crushed the little communism when it first appeared, they would have been free today. I propose that in Scarsdale we who are really anti-Communists remove every trace of communist infiltration in this village on the principle that it is evil - and as such cannot be tolerated - and that if we eliminate communist influences now, we shall be spared the danger of being deluged by them later. I propose that in defense of our schools the non-partisan committee nominate to the Board of Education some people who know what Communism is - can recognize it when they see it - and have the courage to expose and rout it.

This is the very least we can do in defense of American children in our

public schools. I believe they have a right to be protected against concealed communist propaganda and the false teaching that a little communism can be tolerated. I believe they deserve something better than to be encouraged to regard as despicable, documented charges that communist infiltration is present in our schools. I believe that they have a right to know that communism is evil - that it is a conspiracy to destroy our country - that it enslaves, debauches, and dehumanizes man. Just one alert member on the Board of Education who understands these things, and who will act courageously, can end the indifference, confusion, and evasion by constituted authority which has opened our schools to communist infiltration. Such a man must be elected to our Board of Education.

All we have to do to defeat communism is for good anti-Communists - which includes the majority of Scarsdale citizens - to work as hard for God and country as Communists work against God and country. I believe that sincere anti-Communists in Scarsdale are going to do it. Communism will not conquer the United States if the people who know the truth speak for her and act as her champions. Truth triumphs, but truth triumphs through men who are not afraid to proclaim her sovereign rights. We must fight for her and suffer for her. When enough of us do that the evil of communism will die.

What the Citizens Committee has done will live in the history of this village as proof that some people here cared enough for its good name to work unceasingly in order to drive communist influences out of its public schools, and persevere until the victory was won. And that victory, under God, will be won - if not today, then tomorrow - but we shall win the victory. For we have truth on our side and our cause here is one with the cause for which American youths fight on the battlefields of Korea, and for which millions of American patriots at home are contending in thousands of American communities. On our banners - whether in Korea or in Scarsdale - rides the hope of American freedom today and in all the days to come.

SCARSDALE SCHOOLS - ...

Saturday Review March 7, 1953 p. 19-20

SCARSDALE, N. Y.

is a "blue-stocking" residential suburb north of New York City. Since the war, bitter battles have been fought over such issues as "Communist infiltration" and teaching methods. Eleanor Finney, a Scarsdale mother, describes what has been done to restore peace and build for the future.

"IF YOU want a velvet lawn to display during this Coronation Year," said an Englishman, "begin two hundred years ago."

Many years ago, Scarsdale Union Free School District No. 1 started a school-and-community relationship which it has continuously cultivated. The current rash of urgent school problems has only enlivened a community interest already well developed.

We are confronted, like other communities, by unexpected growth in school population; by needs for additional buildings; by increases in school taxes; by suggestions of consolidation with other districts; by questions on the adequacy of our teaching of moral and patriotic values; by demands for examination of books, teachers, and teaching for Communist infiltration.

All of these problems, coming at one time, have led the Scarsdale Board of Education and professional staff to welcome additional community help; and that help has happily been given by citizens accustomed to an intimate and steady interest in their schools.

A brief survey of our general activities prior to the eruption of current problems will give background for recent developments.

The Town Club of Scarsdale is an organization of 1,030 men interested in civic affairs. A Town Club resolution, adopted at a meeting of the School District twenty years ago, spells out the procedure that has been used ever since to select members of the Board of Education.

A village-wide nominating committee of fifteen members is set up by the presidents of the Town Club, the Woman's Club, and the Parent-Teachers Association Council in consultation with other representative residents. The nominating committee

chooses, indeed virtually drafts the services of the people whom they consider best qualified. The committee presents one slate to be voted upon at the annual School District meeting.

As a result of this method, we have a seven-member Board composed of men and women already distinguished in their respective fields, who have not sought office. They serve without pay, and meet for long hours. They are responsible for operating a school system that includes a senior and a junior high school and three—soon to be four—elementary schools, with a total of 3,000 pupils.

The board members are given much advice, asked many questions, and sometimes severely criticized; but they realize that back of it all, in most cases, is a spirit of cooperation. Representatives of civic organizations attend all board meetings, and the board president always asks them for comments or questions.

Each year the Town Club studies the proposed school budget, and prints and distributes copies of its report prior to the annual District meeting. The P.T.A., the League of Women Voters, and the Public Affairs Committee of the Woman's Club conduct meetings to study school problems and to appraise educational philosophies as reflected in our own local schools.

The schools themselves bring in groups of parents to acquaint them with school policies. The P.T.A. Council has a Public Relations Committee to help in interpreting to the community what the schools are trying to achieve.

So much for the usual community interest. How has it been influential

in the controversial problems of recent years? The answer can best be given by citing four examples:

(1) To discuss both the consolidation of school districts and plans for possible expansion of school facilities, the Board of Education more than a year ago asked twenty-one citizens, whose names had been suggested by civic organizations, to form a Long-Range Planning Committee. After months of study, the committee published a thirty-five page report, containing detailed forecasts of school population and "educated guesses" as to tax increases over the next ten years. The report also suggested and compared various plans for additional school buildings.

Use of this report as a basis for discussion at meetings of interested organizations was educational in itself. The Long-Range Planning Committee, rather than the Board or the superintendent or groups of parents irate over crowded classrooms, has pointed out school needs to taxpayers, and given them information on which to base their decisions. These decisions will be made in the vote on a bond issue, in a postcard poll to guide the Board in its decision on consolidation, in the vote on the Scarsdale school budget.

(2) Another community committee was appointed nearly two years ago to confer with the Board and the architects about a new elementary school. This committee discovered and publicized the fact that to build a modern one-floor-plan school, with its educational advantages, would cost no more than to duplicate the design of one of our older multi-story Scarsdale schools.

(3) Last year the teaching staff was as eager as the Board for an appraisal of the adequacy of our teaching of American citizenship and civic responsibility. The Board appointed a committee of citizens who reexamined the subject, met with teachers and made a long printed report that was mailed to every Scarsdale resident.

(4) Several years ago a few residents, convinced that there was Communist influence in the schools, began to besiege the superintendent and the Board with demands for scrutiny of textbooks and staff and with accusations of indifference to Communist infiltration. The community rallied to the support of the Board and staff by giving them an overwhelming vote of confidence at the annual District meeting in three consecutive years. In the



20

course of the controversy, the Board and staff have formulated and printed their statements of policy so that citizens can judge them.

Last April a group of residents, not a formal committee, drew up an open letter to the Board expressing confidence in the Board and the administrative and teaching staffs. The letter was signed by more than 3,000 people.

At the annual District meeting last May, with over 1,500 citizens present, a resolution was presented by a Town Club member and adopted with only one dissenting vote, authorizing the

presidents of the P.T.A. Council, the Woman's Club, the Town Club, and the League of Women Voters to form a nucleus committee to call upon the community and to take action as they deem necessary in defense of Scarsdale's schools.

Progress has not come without friction and heat, difficulties and differences of opinion; but through extending and deepening community understanding of its system of public education, Scarsdale is enriching its traditionally good school-and-community relationship. We have learned its value.

Scarsdale Schools - Book Controversy I

Report
of the
**Education and
School Budget Committee
of The Town Club**
on
**Allegations of "Communist Infiltration"
in the Scarsdale Schools**

April 16, 1953

Report

of the

Education and School Budget Committee of The Town Club

on

Allegations of "Communist Infiltration" in the Scarsdale Schools

By resolution of the Board of Governors of the Town Club, adopted April 3, 1952, the Education and School Budget Committee of the Club for 1952-53 was asked to prepare a report on the controversy concerning alleged "Communist infiltration" in the Scarsdale schools. The mandate to the Committee called for a factual report on the history of the controversy, its effect on the quality of our school system, its general effect on the community. Inevitably, however, this report will have to concern itself with matters of opinion as well as with matters of fact.

We have also, in the interest of crystallization of the basic issues, limited ourselves to what we believe are the facts reasonably essential to understanding the issues, recognizing that other facts may be in varying degrees relevant to the history of this controversy. We have consciously attempted, however, to keep to a minimum and eliminate, unless essential, comments and incidents involving personalities more than issues.

History of Controversy

The controversy regarding "Communist infiltration" of the Scarsdale schools began a few years ago, when Mr. Otto Dohrenwend, a long-time resident of Scarsdale and a member of the Town Club since 1938, organized a local group, known as the Committee of Ten.

His interest in Communism stimulated by service on a Federal Grand Jury, Mr. Dohrenwend became aware that certain books by authors alleged to be Communists or fellow travellers were included in the library of the Scarsdale High School and some were on recommended reading lists for students. Private remonstrances with the Superintendent of Schools, the principal of the High School and members of the Board of Education having failed to eliminate the books in question from the High School library, Mr. Dohrenwend formed the Committee of Ten, later called the Scarsdale Citizens Committee. Mr. William C. Kernan, formerly the Rev. Mr. Kernan, and the Rev. August W. Brustat have been other active leaders in the Citizens Committee, whose complete membership and list of officers have

never been made public. Your committee asked for such a list but did not receive one. Mr. Dohrenwend has been the active head of the organization, whether or not its titular chairman, and its chief financial backer.

Private remonstrances shortly gave way to public denunciations of certain library books and text books used in the Scarsdale schools. Appearance of members of the Committee of Ten at a Board of Education meeting in September, 1949 was followed by a full scale attack on specific titles at the open meeting of the Board on October 3, 1949. Mr. Kernan specifically mentioned two books by Howard Fast, the biography of Paul Robeson by Shirley Graham, a book by Anna Louise Strong and an anthology of poetry edited by Louis Untermeyer. Questioned by Board President Newlin, Mr. Kernan suggested that the Board adopt a resolution forbidding the acquisition of any books written by apologists for Communists and Fascists. This suggestion was rejected by members of the Board.

The agitation came to a temporary climax with the publication a week later of an open letter signed by 81 prominent citizens, men and women, a copy of which is appended to this report. Mr. Dohrenwend has stated to members of this committee that this open letter was shot through with the Communist party line, particularly stressing the opening sentence. Two members of this committee were among the eighty-one signers; others would have been, if asked at the time.

If the open letter was shot through with the Communist party line, many might assume that the author must have been a Communist sympathizer or concealed Communist. Authorship of the open letter has apparently been a source of great concern to Mr. Dohrenwend ever since it appeared. The letter was written at an evening meeting held at the home of the President of the Town Club, with thirteen Scarsdale citizens in attendance, including the Presidents of the Woman's Club, the Parent-Teacher Council, and the League of Women Voters, other officers of those organizations, and the President, the Vice President, the Chairman and a member of the Education Committee of the Town Club. The principal authors were Mr. Courtney C. Brown, assistant to the Chairman of the Standard Oil Co. of New Jersey, Dr. Warren Weaver of the Rockefeller Foundation, and Mrs. Burnham Finney. The letter, as discussed and finally revised that same evening, had the unanimous approval of all thirteen present. All thirteen are well-known citizens, free from the slightest suspicion of Communist affiliations or sympathies.

Following publication of the open letter of 81, the so-called "Battle of the Books" raged for some months in the form of verbal exchanges at Board of Education meetings and publication of letters pro and con in the columns of the Scarsdale Inquirer. Criticism of the books centered largely on the historical novels of Howard Fast. Such criticism took two forms, condemning the content of the books and their authorship. As to the former, Fast's works were pictured by Mr. Dohrenwend's supporters as obscene in addition to the charge that they painted the founding fathers of the Republic in an unfavorable light. As a result of the controversy, many citizens of the village and many school children read one or more of Fast's books who would probably not otherwise have done so. Howard Fast

has a long record of association with so-called Communist "fronts" and, in 1950, served a term in jail for contempt of Congress for refusing to answer questions put to him by a Congressional Committee.

The controversy finally focussed on Howard Fast's "Citizen Tom Paine." At its November, 1949 meeting, the Board of Education unanimously adopted the report of its committee on educational policies and teaching staff, favoring continuance of the methods then, and still, in use for selecting books for school use. The report also expressed confidence that the selections were "being made according to proper methods and by qualified persons who are fully devoted to the American way of life." After continued complaints the Board later requested a committee of three teachers to make a fresh study of "Citizen Tom Paine" and decide whether it should be retained in, or removed from, the High School library. This staff committee opposed removal of the book and was upheld by the Board at its meeting of April 3, 1950. The meeting was attended by some 200 persons and argument between members of the Committee of Ten and other citizens continued for several hours.

As recently as at the public meeting held by the Scarsdale Citizens Committee on December 4, 1952, denunciations of books in the High School library have continued. Mr. Dohrenwend has stated that the Board's policy of judging books by content, not authorship was unsound. Mr. I. H. Schaumber, an active member of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee, in reviewing "American Democracy Today and Tomorrow" by Goslin et al at a Board meeting on June 19, 1950 said that "the Communist line here is extremely subtle." This was a special meeting of the Board called for the express purpose of permitting the Committee of Ten to present concrete evidence of "Communist infiltration."

For the benefit of the committee, Superintendent Shaw has reviewed the method of selections of library books used in the Scarsdale schools. There are more than 20,000 volumes in the High School library, of which some 75, whose titles have not been fully specified, are by some thirty authors alleged by the Citizens Committee to be tainted with Communism in some degree. All books in any Scarsdale school library are purchased on requisition by the school librarian, if approved by the school principal and the superintendent. Primary responsibility for selection rests with the librarian, a trained professional, who may receive suggestions from many sources — pupils, department heads, individual teachers, her own reading of current reviews in the "Saturday Review", "New York Times", and "Herald Tribune", recommended lists of the H. W. Wilson Co., professional associations of educators. For this reason no record of the sources of such suggestions has been or is being kept, so that it would be impossible to say, for example, that purchase over a period of years of sixty or seventy of the allegedly doubtful books in the High School library resulted from suggestions of a single individual. On the basis of statements by Mr. Shaw, it seems highly unlikely that such has been the case.

The High School library has had three librarians in the past seven years. Most of the books criticized by the Citizens Committee were purchased prior to the regime of the present incumbent. This affords no basis for questioning

the loyalty or professional competence of her predecessors but books may possibly have been screened in the light of different criteria since the controversy began. One book sharply criticized by Mr. Dohrenwend was purchased in the fall of 1951 — an anthology of Negro poetry by the poet Langston Hughes. Mr. Hughes has recently, in 1953, testified before a Congressional committee that Communist ideology was reflected in his writings up to 1950. Again the authorship rather than the content is the basis for attack. Superintendent Shaw has praised the poetry in the book as poetry of a high order of artistic merit.

With minor exceptions such as the Goslin book above mentioned, text-books used in the Scarsdale schools have not been criticized by Mr. Dohrenwend and his colleagues. Three members of this committee are engaged in the publishing business and can testify that text-book publishing is a highly competitive business involving some eighty firms, no one of which does as much as 10% of the total volume of text-book business in the elementary and secondary school fields. In judging the authorship and content of manuscripts, publishers are more likely to err on the side of excessive caution than to publish a book of which the slightest Communist taint might be charged by competitors' salesmen.

Mr. Dohrenwend has criticized the practice in the Superintendent's office of recording text-books adopted in a card file rather than publishing a mimeographed list. Citizens are, of course, free to consult this card file as well as the minutes of Board meetings showing the formal adoption of all text-books used in the schools. The State Department of Education at Albany has also set up machinery for reviewing text-books adopted by any school system in the State about which complaint is received from citizens. No such complaint has been registered with the Department by any citizen of Scarsdale, so far as the Superintendent's office has been informed. We think it a reasonable suggestion that each year there should be prepared a list of the text-books currently to be in use for that year and that the High School Library should follow the practice of listing new accessions each month.

Controversies Over Speakers

Mr. Dohrenwend and his associates later began to criticize the selection of speakers appearing at various functions in school buildings. In September, 1950, Lt. Col. McConahay, since deceased, denounced various speakers who had participated in an off-campus program of lectures held in the Scarsdale High School for Scarsdale and other teachers. The ten professional educators participating in this program, intended to develop further the professional skills of the teacher audiences, included Dean Melby of the N.Y.U. School of Education, President Taylor of Sarah Lawrence College and Prof. Loewenberg of that same institution. All of these distinguished educators were accused by Col. McConahay, according to the "Scarsdale Inquirer" of September 22, 1950, of affiliations with various Communist "fronts."

This attack was the prelude to a full-scale denunciation carried by the "Inquirer" as a full page advertisement signed by Mr. Dohrenwend in its

issue of January 5, 1951. The advertisement dealt with a talk given by Louis Dolivet, then international editor of "United Nations World", on the subject "The Nation and World Community", at a meeting of the Greenacres Parent-Teacher Association on March 13, 1950. In 1952 Mr. Dolivet was denied a visa to return to the United States because of alleged pro-Communist activity. The meeting was held in the Greenacres School, used by permission of the Superintendent of Schools, under the authority of the Board of Education.

The advertisement quoted Rep. Edward H. Jenison of Illinois as stating in the Congressional Record of May 25, 1950: "A certain State Department official described Dolivet as a very dangerous Stalinist agent and a member of the International Communist apparatus." Having brought the matter to the attention of the Board of Education on December 4, 1950, Mr. Dohrenwend was informed by Superintendent Shaw that: "The use by the Greenacres Parent-Teacher Association of school facilities on March 13, 1950 for open house and a speaker was authorized in accordance with established procedures. The Board expects to make the facilities of the schools available to any of the Parent-Teacher Association organizations whenever they request and no prior use has been arranged. The programs are the responsibility of the Parent-Teacher Associations and the Board has no intention of exercising supervision over them." In a letter to the "Inquirer", published on May 4, 1951, Mr. Kernan stated that "he (Louis Dolivet) spoke with the Board of Education's approval before the Greenacres P.T.A." Presumably the foregoing statement of the Board, disclaiming any intention of exercising supervision over P.T.A. programs, was construed by Mr. Kernan as "approval."

Program chairman of the Greenacres P.T.A. in the spring of 1950 was Mr. George F. James, a director of Standard Vacuum Oil Co., a member of this committee. Nearly three years after the Dolivet speech, Mr. Dohrenwend still feels that Mr. James was "sold a bill of goods." Mr. James comments on this possibility as follows:

"As you are aware, I was chairman of the P.T.A. program Committee that year. One of the members of the program committee was Mr. Will W. Garey of 138 Brite Avenue, Scarsdale. We had developed a general idea for a series of meetings starting with the child in the environment of the home, then the school and then the outer world and were seeking a speaker for the third of these meetings. Mr. Garey, who is in the publishing business with McGraw-Hill, had recently met certain of the editors and directors of the "United Nations World." The "United Nations World", as you probably know, is a magazine not officially connected with the United Nations, which contains articles on various trends and events of international importance. The directors of the corporation publishing the magazine included a number of well-established and highly regarded business men. I believe that Thomas W. Phillips, Sr. was at that time Chairman of the Board. Mr. Garey had met Mr. Dolivet and was impressed by his considerable personal magnetism, ability as a speaker and knowledge of international affairs. Mr. Garey accordingly suggested to me that Mr. Dolivet might be a desirable speaker. I invited Mr. Dolivet to speak and he did speak.

"No individual other than Mr. Garey and myself suggested or was

involved in the selection of Mr. Dolivet as a speaker, although the other members of the program committee and the late Mrs. Gravely were aware of the selection. It is perhaps unnecessary to add that Mr. Garey is a man of unquestionable patriotism and loyalty and unimpeachable veracity and integrity." The Committee is happy to make the same observations regarding Mr. James. The process of selection here described is typical of the program work of any volunteer organization with limited funds.

Following the Dolivet "incident" the next cause celebre to engage public attention revolved around performances by Pearl Primus, a Negro dancer, who has been charged with associations with various Communist "fronts." She performed before several school assembly programs on January 3, 1951. This differed in one fundamental respect from the Dolivet speech in that Pearl Primus not only appeared in school buildings but was directly engaged by the school staff, appeared before school children and was paid from public funds. No suggestion has been made publicly that Miss Primus' performances as such had any propagandistic value for the Communist cause.

Third of the incidents involving speakers in school buildings centered about Dr. Otto Klineberg, who gave a lecture at the Scarsdale Adult School in the fall of 1951. Dr. Klineberg is a citizen of Scarsdale, resident here some ten years or more, a professor of psychology at Columbia University, a recognized authority on race relations and kindred subjects. The Adult School is a non-profit organization giving evening courses on a wide range of subjects in the High School building, by permission of, but without any sponsorship or control by, the Board of Education. Dr. Klineberg was accused by the Citizens Committee of having been listed as a lecturer in 1941 and having appeared at the "School for Democracy", later the "Jefferson School of Social Science", a Communist propaganda center, in New York. Dr. Klineberg denied publicly that he had ever spoken at, or permitted his name to be used by, that school. The attack on Dr. Klineberg aroused great indignation among a wide circle of friends in the Village.

In the winter of 1951-52 another resident of Scarsdale was publicly attacked by the Citizens Committee. Dr. Bernard F. Riess, then an associate professor of psychology at Hunter College, was invited by Principal Nelson of the High School to address a "career conference" for students in the final two years of the High School course of study. The object of these career conferences is to assist students in the choice of a career or of college courses selected with a career in view. Qualified Scarsdale residents, usually parents of children in the School, are asked to speak on their specialties to groups of students and do so as a matter of public service. Dr. Riess was one of 46 invited participants during the 1951-52 school year. It has not been charged that his talk to the students had any Communist connotations. However, in the fall of 1952, he declined to answer the question whether he was or ever had been a Communist before a Congressional investigating committee and has since been dismissed from his post at Hunter College.

In connection with the controversy over speakers it is important to bear in mind that, during the period in question, several hundred have appeared at the functions involved and the appearance of only seven is in any way in question.

Public Meetings

In addition to appearances before the Board of Education, publication of innumerable letters to the "Scarsdale Inquirer" and distribution by mail throughout the village of pamphlets stating their views, the Citizens Committee has held two public meetings, one at Edgewood School on March 27, 1952 and one in the High School auditorium on December 4, 1952. The first meeting was packed to the capacity of the school gymnasium, probably 600, and many were turned away. Messrs. Brustat, Dohrenwend, Kernan, Marcus and Meehan were the speakers, repeating their charges of "Communist infiltration" but adding little to them. The meeting was held in an atmosphere of considerable emotional tension. Questions from the audience were permitted only in writing and well-known citizens who tried to ask questions from the floor were threatened with ejection.

The second meeting was much less well attended, though an outside speaker of prominence, Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick, had been advertised as an attraction for the meeting. Mr. Philbrick was unable to attend and Dr. Bella V. Dodd, well-known ex-Communist, spoke in his place. Mr. Dohrenwend, Dr. Brustat and Mr. Kernan spoke for their Committee. Aside from a direct attack on Superintendent Shaw by Mr. Kernan, the three speakers mostly reiterated the familiar allegations. However, Mr. Dohrenwend introduced a new note, with the suggestion that the membership of the Board of Education be increased from seven to nine. If this were done and if persons "with the knowledge, the virtue and the zeal to keep Communist influences out of our schools" (language quoted from Mr. Dohrenwend's speech), were elected to fill the three vacancies on the Board as of July, 1953, and the two new posts, people sharing the views of the Citizens Committee would then be in control of the Scarsdale school system.

In reply to a question from the floor, whether the Citizens Committee believed that any members of the school administration and staff were Communist sympathizers, Mr. Kernan replied that they had no evidence of such affiliations, but that, if they were given the power to make a full investigation, "we'd soon find out."

National Publicity

Scarsdale, for reasons well known to all of us, readily attracts national publicity. The activities of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee early received publicity outside the limits of the village. The controversy over books and speakers in the schools has had considerable space in the New York dailies in the form of news articles, editorials and letters to the editor. Several community leaders participated in a radio broadcast on the subject over Station WMCA, New York, in the spring of 1952. Mr. Dohrenwend was invited to participate but declined. Articles have also appeared in various publications with national circulation, primarily in support of the position of the Board of Education. The leading article of this character appeared in "McCall's" for October, 1952. In March, 1953, the "Firing Line", published by the American Legion, not only included a reference to the

controversy unfavorable to the position of the Board, but suggested that donations be sent to the Citizens Committee.

Mr. Dohrenwend has expressed strong resentment at much of the publicity his efforts have received. At the outset of the meeting with your committee on November 9, 1952, he stated that your chairman owed him a public apology because newspaper headlines and radio commentators used the word "investigate" in reporting the vote of the Board of Governors of the Town Club requesting the preparation of this report. Your chairman felt that his responsibility did not go beyond the content of the Governors' resolution and the release prepared by the Club's Publicity Committee, neither of which used the word in question.

One result of the publicity this unfortunate controversy has received has been the receipt of numerous letters, mostly addressed to Superintendent Shaw, from people all over the country, concerning the situation. Some have been of the anonymous, poison pen, abusive type. Others have demanded information in such terms as, "Please advise me immediately why you employ Communists in the Scarsdale school system." Some merely request an explanation of the controversy while others have praised the Board of Education and the school administration for sticking to their principles under pressure.

Members of your committee have had the experience of being questioned by acquaintances from other parts of the country as to why we employ Communists in our school system. How widely this impression of our community has been spread, we have no way of knowing. Nor, of course, is there any way of telling how widely held is the opinion that Scarsdale has supported its schools under attack.

Effect on Controversy on School System

Following the meeting of March 27, 1952 at Edgewood School, the Scarsdale Teachers Association, composed of every teacher in the system, submitted a statement to the Board of Education reading in part as follows: "During the three years in which the Scarsdale schools have been under attack, the professional staff have concentrated their efforts on maintaining without impairment those standards of education which have been established in our school system — There have been repeated assurances that the teachers are not a target of these attacks. However, we feel ourselves to be directly in the line of fire. As staff members we are directly involved in helping to determine policy, in choosing materials, and in interpreting them. Questioning text-books or reference readings must also involve questioning the interpreters of these materials."

Superintendent Shaw in addressing the Board on April 7, 1952, commented on the "destructive effects on our staff" of "the latest broadside of Mr. Dohrenwend, Mr. Kernan and Mr. Brustat, and, of the March 27 meeting," on the "lowering of morale" among the whole staff. "Although the shock and discouragement may at first seem out of proportion to the repetition of an old attack in a slightly new form, it is not only the renewal of the totally unfounded and despicable charges that must be considered — it

goes much deeper. It hits each teacher personally." This language is in sharp contrast to the belief expressed by Mr. Dohrenwend privately to your chairman, that in a secret ballot a majority of the teachers in Scarsdale would support the activities of the Citizens Committee. Mr. Shaw's use of the word "despicable" caused bitter resentment among members of the Citizens Committee, who apparently deemed it an affront directed at them personally, although the context of his remarks would seem to indicate that he was only expressing his opinion of the charges.

By overwhelming vote at three successive annual School District meetings and by thousands of signatures in open letters to the Board of Education, the community has expressed its confidence in the administration and staff of the schools. Any damage to the morale of the teachers and staff resulting from activities of the Citizens Committee does not seem to have impaired seriously, as yet, the quality of the education offered by the Scarsdale schools. There are indications, according to Superintendent Shaw, that the controversy has made it a little more difficult to recruit new teachers for the system, but, so far, it has been possible to find enough applicants of the necessary moral courage and self-confidence as well as the required professional qualifications.

During the period covered by this report the school population of Scarsdale has grown at a rapid rate and the school district is now in the midst of an ambitious building program with one new elementary school under construction and one or two new junior high schools in immediate contemplation. The inordinate amount of time devoted to the alleged "Communist infiltration" of our school system by the Board of Education since September, 1949 has undoubtedly diverted the efforts of the Board from dealing with urgent construction problems, delayed the construction program and perhaps resulted in financing it in a less favorable bond market. Charges by the Citizens Committee took all or a large part of the time of the Board at ten out of twelve of its open meetings in 1949-50 and have occupied a great deal of its attention subsequently. Board members are drafted by their neighbors for public duty and devote as much time as may be required to the affairs of the School District. To impose unnecessary burdens upon them is obviously unfair to them and must injure, in some measure, the work of the schools.

Fortunately the people of Scarsdale have a long tradition of responding to calls of public duty. So far, nominating committees have had no difficulty in enlisting the services of able and qualified people for the Board of Education. If long continuance of the "Communist infiltration" controversy should change this favorable climate, it would be an unfortunate consequence.

Effect of Controversy on Community

No precise statement can be made as to the effect of the controversy on the community. For one thing, it has undoubtedly intensified the interest of the village in its schools. Prior to 1950 normal attendance of voters at the annual meeting of the school district was about fifty, thanks to the smooth operation of Scarsdale's non-partisan nominating system. In May, 1950 1,350

persons attended the annual meeting and 1,084 votes were cast, of which 1,078 were for the election of the regular nominees. A year later 1,106 votes were cast, of which 1,055 and 1,059 respectively were for the regular nominees, 38 for Mr. Kernan, who was nominated from the floor without his knowledge or consent, others scattered "write in" votes. In May, 1952, 1,392 voters were recorded, casting 1,367 votes, 1,365 votes, 1,352 votes and 1,352 votes respectively for the four nominees of the non-partisan nominating committee. There were 26 write-in votes. Following the 1952 meeting Mr. Dohrenwend expressed the belief that the two or three thousand qualified voters who did not attend the meeting were supporters of his views. This does not appear to your committee to be a reasonable deduction from the facts, even though attendance at the meetings was encouraged by active campaigns by Parent-Teacher Associations, the Town Club and other groups.

On the destructive side, the controversy has certainly impaired the feeling of neighborliness in Scarsdale. Members of the Citizens Committee bitterly resent many of the things that have been said about their activities. Many citizens who have vigorously supported the Board of Education have resented the implication that they were less hostile to Communism, less alert to its dangers than members of the Citizens Committee. We do not know who the members of the Citizens Committee are, notwithstanding efforts to obtain a list, but it has been stated that members of all three of the principal religious groups in Scarsdale are associated with the Citizens Committee. Even so, such a controversy as this tends to arouse latent religious bigotry.

Activities of Town Club Committee

Before undertaking a study of the documents in the case, the Chairman of the Committee was invited to spend an evening with Mr. Otto Dohrenwend, leader of the anti-Communist group calling itself the Scarsdale Citizens Committee, and Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick, anti-Communist author of "I Led Three Lives," at the home of Mr. Frederick H. Lewis, Chairman of the Publicity Committee of the Town Club. During the evening a frank discussion of the situation occurred.

Upon reporting the substance of the discussion to the sub-committee appointed to make the study—consisting of Messrs. Edwin A. deLima, Gerald E. Donovan, John P. Edmondson, Albert Foreman, William J. Harnisch, Henry Hofheimer, Jr., Chauncey M. Mayers, Malcolm A. MacIntyre, George H. Ropes, Alfred P. Slaner, Philip L. Carret, Chairman—it was decided to make an effort to arrive at a modus vivendi between the Citizens Committee and the Board of Education. (Mr. Edmondson was appointed a member of the Board of Education to fill a vacancy before this report was completed and Mr. deLima was elected a Village Trustee. Both thereupon resigned from the Committee.) Success of such an effort, it seemed to members of your Committee, would be a far more constructive result than the mere preparation of a report. It was felt that the attempt would at least have the merit of educating them as to the viewpoints both of the Citizens Committee and of the Board of Education. Throughout the discussions it

was, of course, recognized that the Board of Education is an official body, legally charged with full responsibility for the conduct of the schools of Union Free School District #1 of Scarsdale, and, therefore, occupies an entirely different position from that of a self-constituted body like the Scarsdale Citizens Committee or even from that of a Committee representing the principal civic association of the village.

After some negotiation, six members of the sub-committee and six members* of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee met at the home of Chairman Carret on November 9, 1952 and discussed the charges of the latter Committee at length. Mr. Dohrenwend also expressed a desire to have a private meeting arranged between himself and a few of his associates on the one hand and some members of the Board of Education on the other.

At a somewhat later date, the members of the sub-committee spent an afternoon with six members of the Board of Education and the Superintendent of Schools. The history of the controversy was thoroughly discussed and the members of the Board took under consideration, later accepting, an offer by the sub-committee of its good offices as a channel of communications between the Citizens Committee and the Board for the discussion of the charges in confidence and without publicity. It was understood on both sides that the successful development of this activity might lead to an "off the record" discussion between members of Mr. Dohrenwend's group and members of the Board. Acceptance of this offer was communicated to Mr. Dohrenwend, who expressed disappointment that a meeting with members of the Board had not immediately been arranged.

At a later date, perhaps as a result of these preliminaries, members of the Board did meet informally with members of the Citizens Committee in the presence of Mr. Paul Smith, President of the Town Club, Mrs. John E. F. Wood, President of the Woman's Club and Mrs. Albert S. Swanson, President of the Parent Teacher Council. We are informed that at this meeting the representatives of the Citizens Committee asked questions and offered suggestions to the Board members present which were discussed at some length but that no agreement on basic principles or any suggested solution of the controversy was reached. We understand that the members of the Citizens Committee pressed their suggestion that the membership of the Board be increased from seven to nine and urged, without success, that the Board members endorse this suggestion as well as a companion proposal that an advisory committee be created, the majority of whom would be members of the Citizens Committee, to concern itself with the alleged Communist infiltration in our schools.

Questions of Principle

Many questions of principle have been raised in the course of the controversy. Some of them seem to be worth discussing.

*Names and addresses of the six members of the Citizens Committee present were: Otto E. Dohrenwend, 19 Tompkins Road; the Rev. August W. Brustat, 27 Overhill Road; J. Anthony Marcus; Andrew P. McLaughlin, 170 Bradley Road; Prof. James R. Meehan, 914 Post Road; I. Herbert Schamber, 15 Chesterfield Road.

Is the use of public money to purchase for the High School library a book whose authorship or content may be offensive to any group in the community justifiable? No simple answer would seem to be possible. Many library books undoubtedly contain references to religion which would be offensive to an avowed atheist. Contrariwise, no communicant of any Church would endorse the content of all the books in the collection. To eliminate from the library all the books whose content respecting religion, political or social problems might offend some citizen, would strip the shelves to a large degree. In selecting books the person or persons responsible should certainly bear in mind, among other things, possible offense to citizens. As a practical matter, the underlying criterion must be, how essential as an educational tool, is the book under consideration? In the final analysis, reasonable judgment must be used.

If authorship of a book can be a valid reason for not buying it, what aspect of authorship can constitute such a reason? Many great figures of world literature have led dissolute lives, and we do not deprive our children of their works for that reason. The Citizens Committee would apparently fix only one criterion: Is the author a Communist or fellow traveller? This standard not only involves problems of fact but requires analysis of the degree of association and motive, making it nearly meaningless as an automatically applicable standard. Actually many intelligent and loyal citizens of Scarsdale have read books cited by the Citizens Committee with an eye to Communist propaganda and have not detected it. Here, too, in the last analysis, we feel that it is a matter of reasonable judgment in selection and how the book is used.

Is the Board of Education justified in maintaining its "hands off" policy in regard to programs held in school buildings by local organizations? The people of Scarsdale have taken it for granted that their school buildings, representing an investment of many millions of dollars, should be available to responsible local groups, outside school hours and upon payment of reasonable fees. The High School auditorium is the only large hall in the Village available for meetings and amateur theatricals. The High School gymnasium is used for badminton and other evening recreation by adults. Gymnasias and rooms in the elementary schools are frequently used for meetings of neighborhood associations and other groups. Responsibility has been broadly interpreted by the Board. Usually the names of the officers and members of a sponsoring organization are available but the Board has twice permitted the Citizens Committee itself, which does not supply such a list of its members, to use school buildings for meetings. Should the Board censor programs given in school buildings? Should it demand a loyalty oath of all participants? Should it investigate to determine whether a group of badminton players, for example, may not, in fact, be a "Communist Cell?"

How carefully should the staff "screen" prospective speakers or performers, volunteers or paid professionals, at school assembly programs? Here we have a "captive audience" of children or adolescents at an impressionable age. Certainly, no loyal citizen wishes to have them fed ideological poison under public auspices and at public expense. Each year some 60 or 70 outside speakers appear at the High School alone, most of them local

residents and parents of High School students addressing "career conferences." Should the principal and his associates ask the Board for an extra appropriation to cover cost of investigation of such speakers? Should they require a loyalty oath of each speaker, recognizing that some loyal citizens might regard the request as an insult while any concealed Communist would certainly comply?

The Scarsdale Inquirer of April 4, 1952, published a memorandum submitted by Principal Nelson to the Board describing the career conferences and method of choosing speakers. Four criteria were listed, as follows: "(1) Professional and business qualifications — that is, training, experience, position; (2) The speaker's ability to present his material in an interesting and stimulating manner; (3) Our preference for a Scarsdale resident or parent of present or former High School students; (4) Such knowledge, based on personal contacts, as we may have of the speakers. — In each case the invitations have been accompanied with specific information to the speakers concerning the things we wished him to discuss in his formal presentation." These are reasonable standards.

How serious is possible indirect support of Communism from Scarsdale public funds by payment of fees to allegedly Communist speakers and of royalties to Communist authors? How important to authors and speakers is the prestige and sanction implied by appearance in the Scarsdale schools? Mr. Dohrenwend has stated that the Board of Education might as well have made a direct contribution of \$150.00 to the Communist Party as to have approved payment of that sum to Pearl Primus for her appearances on January 3, 1951. Royalties to authors represent minor sums. Howard Fast can hardly have received as much as \$10.00 in royalties from his publishers from all of his books purchased for the High School library. On the other hand, the prestige and sanction implied may be of far greater value to the Communist cause and must be weighed in the scale of good judgment. Probably most citizens will see these considerations in proper perspective.

Should Communism be taught in our High School? On this point, both sides to the controversy seem to agree. The Citizens Committee believe that the subject should be "properly" taught, in such a manner as to stress the destructive aspects of Communist doctrine, the evil facts of Communist practices. The school authorities undoubtedly believe that any well-rounded presentation of modern history, government, economics must also take cognizance of the existence of Communist regimes and of Communist efforts to conquer the world. Members of the school staff prefer the positive approach of teaching American history and government in such a way as to inspire enthusiasm for our country and its institutions rather than the negative course of teaching fear and hatred of Communism. The recent success of a High School senior in winning first prize in an American history essay contest promoted by the "New York Journal American" was particularly gratifying from this standpoint. This achievement was only one of many instances of success in these efforts.

Have members of the Board of Education properly carried out their responsibilities in respect to the choice of text-books and library books, the selection of speakers at school programs, the grant of permission to outside

organizations to use school facilities? The policies of the Board in these matters have been stated during the course of the controversy. Members of the Board do not and cannot personally read every book purchased for the schools—they do vote upon the adoption of text-books selected by the professional educators of the staff, they have approved the method of purchase of library books upon requisition approved in each case by the Superintendent, Principal and school librarian. The Board has given broad discretion to the staff to obtain outside speakers capable of making an educational contribution to assembly and other programs. The Board has given like discretion to the staff to make school facilities available to outside organizations under prescribed rules and regulations.

Would an investigation of the Scarsdale School system by some outside agency settle the controversy? In April, 1951, Governor Dewey was asked to undertake such an investigation. The request was made by a group, outside of Scarsdale, headed by Rabbi Schultz. No investigation followed. The controversy itself, of course, revolves around the question whether or not a case of "Communist infiltration" into the schools has been made by the Citizens Committee. If no such case has been made, then there is obviously no ground for an investigation. A public investigation with the acquiescence of the community would undoubtedly be regarded by the Board of Education and school staff as a public vote of "No confidence", with disastrous effect upon the school system.

Has the Board failed to give the Citizens Committee sufficient consideration of its complaints? Members of the Citizens Committee have stated to your Committee that members of the Board heard them but did not listen. Actually the record shows that members of the Board and staff have given uncounted hours to consideration of the issue raised, in open meetings of the Board, private conferences, innumerable telephone conversations. The question might well be reversed. How much time may the Board and staff properly devote to the complaints of one small group of citizens to the neglect of their primary responsibility to the great majority for the conduct of the schools?

Has the Citizens Committee been denied adequate opportunity to present its case to the community? The record shows that the Scarsdale Inquirer published in the years 1949-52 inclusive 78 letters from just 21 persons associated with the Citizens Committee. Such letters and statements by the Committee occupied 935 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches of space in the Inquirer. This is slightly more than all the news, pictures and editorial content in the 24-page issue of March 27, 1953. A comparable amount of space, of course, was devoted to news, letters and comment about the controversy from other sources.

In addition the Citizens Committee held two meetings of its own, was given much time at many public meetings of the Board of Education, had an opportunity to present its case at three annual meetings of the School District. Its charges were also presented in a number of broadsides distributed widely through the mail to residents of Scarsdale. If any citizen of Scarsdale refuses to believe that there has been any "Communist infiltration" in the schools, it is not because he has lacked the opportunity to read or hear the charges, repeatedly and in great detail.

Conclusion

The members of this committee approached their study with minds as open as possible. In arriving at our summarization of the controversy as above expressed, we are, of course, not an agency with powers of investigation, but we have sought to obtain information and clarification from all the parties concerned. We have also relied upon statements of fact made to some of us which we have not verified because of our belief in the integrity of the source. Our conclusions as a Committee are based on the above approach and the summarized facts and incidents above recited. These conclusions are not to be construed as an endorsement by individual members of this Committee of all acts, opinions and policies of those who may agree with our conclusions.

As we understand it, the basic charge of the Citizens Committee is that there has been and is within our schools Communist infiltration by pattern and design, instigated or actively abetted locally and sufficiently evidenced by the presence and use of certain books and certain speakers and performers as above outlined. With these conclusions of Communist infiltration we do not agree, on the basis of such evidence which we consider insufficient to substantiate any such conclusions. On the contrary, we believe that there is not now, nor has there been during the immediately preceding years any organized Communist infiltration of our schools; and that there are not now, nor have there been during the immediately preceding years, any reasonable grounds to conclude that the extremely occasional appearance within our schools of a speaker, performer or author who is or was a Communist or sympathetic to the Communist cause has been due to other than sponsorship in good faith.

We take it from conversations with members of the Citizens Committee that they, too, agree that there could be instances of the presence of a Communist author or speaker which would not justify conclusions of Communist infiltration by design or intention within the schools or community. Certainly we feel that, if there is additional relevant evidence, not publicly disclosed, of Communist infiltration as charged by the Citizens Committee, any such evidence in the possession of the Citizens Committee should be presented to appropriate authorities and not to public controversy. We know that the citizens of this community are overwhelmingly anti-Communist and desire that there should be no such infiltration.

Ironclad assurances that a Communist author or fellow traveller will never find a place on the shelves of a school library, or that no Communist or fellow traveller will hereafter play any role in any activities conducted within school buildings, are impossible without the creation of a system of censorship or investigation wholly repugnant to most Americans. We feel sure that the community would reject any such attempted solution.

Freedom of speech, being the right of all of us, the Citizens Committee is free to continue its campaign and reiterate its charges indefinitely. It is in the American tradition, however, to expect that at some point a small minority will gracefully accept the fact that confidence in the administration of those attacked has been overwhelmingly expressed after repeated opportunities for

Supplemental Report of William J. Harnisch

criticism. In the present instance such criticism has undoubtedly created within the community a sharper focus upon, and sensitivity to, the problems created by Communism.

Scarsdale citizens have always taken pride in their school system. We believe that its quality has been fully maintained during the trials and tribulations of the past three and one-half years. We bespeak for the members of the Board of Education during all this period, for Superintendent Shaw, Principal Nelson of the High School, and all members of their staffs, the thanks of the community for maintaining the high professional standards to which we hope the citizens of Scarsdale will continue to be accustomed.

Personnel of Committee

Of the members of the Education and School Budget Committee of the Town Club originally appointed in August, 1952, three were appointed or elected to public office in March, 1953 and resigned from the Committee. These three, Mr. John P. Edmondson, appointed to the Board of Education to fill a vacancy, Messrs. Edwin A. deLima and Robert S. Gordon, elected Trustees of the Village, participated actively in the work of this Committee and in the discussion of preliminary drafts of this report but cannot be responsible for the report in its final form.

Mr. William J. Harnisch has signed the report with the request that a supplement be attached to the report, more clearly stating his views in certain respects.

Mr. Gerald E. Donovan concurs generally in the conclusions of the Committee but does not endorse the body of the report.

Respectfully submitted,

JULES BACKMAN
WILLIAM J. EDMONDS
BURNHAM FINNEY
ALBERT FOREMAN
JOHN W. GARDNER
WILLIAM J. HARNISCH
HENRY HOFFEDMER, JR.
GEORGE F. JAMES
CHAUNCEY M. MAYERS
MALCOLM A. MACINTYRE
GILBERT W. MERRELL
LOUIS A. NOVINS
GEORGE H. ROPES
ALFRED P. SLANER
PHILIP L. CARRET, *Chairman*

April 16, 1953

This is intended, not as a dissent, but as a supplement to the report.

The filing of a report by this Committee is untimely. It is to the best interests of Scarsdale that further efforts be made to resolve the controversy.

The controversy has resulted in unfortunate national publicity. Unjust and unfair accusations have been made, and emotional opinions expressed without complete knowledge of the facts. Un-Americans have aroused religious bigotry, and attempted to obscure the issues.

We must protect freedom of education, and also freedom of speech and the press. We must be careful never to permit any conditions whereby communists and fellow travelers, under the guise of academic freedom, could infiltrate our school system.

There is no evidence of communism in our schools.

Reasonable people may differ as to the wisdom shown in selecting some of the reference books in the High School Library, and as to the public records pertaining thereto.

It appears that a taxpayer and parent cannot readily obtain a complete list of text-books and reference books used by his child. He would be referred to a card index file and the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Education. No book list is available of recent additions to the High School Library.

The Howard Fast books, under attack, used in the High School are described by some persons as poor literature, historically inaccurate and obscene. Other persons support the use of the books, claiming they do not contain communist propaganda and in no event should there be censorship of books. The Board of Education relies on the endorsement of such books by the Superintendent of Schools, the school principals and the librarian, and will not make any inquiry, private or public, as to whether certain books are originally recommended by a teacher, for unlabeled communist propaganda or for use as an educational tool. The Board of Education follows this procedure in order not to interfere with freedom of education. The Scarsdale Citizens Committee states that such practice permits a condition which would allow communism to exist undetected.

Adequate explanations have been given to this Committee for the presence of certain persons at some educational functions, as contained in the detailed report.

The Scarsdale School system enjoys the reputation as one of the best in the entire nation. The teaching staff is excellent, and their patriotism is unquestioned in the controversy.

The Board of Education has been endorsed by the community in non-partisan elections by overwhelming vote at School District meetings.

The Communist party has been, and still is, attempting to infiltrate our school system and that of every town and city in the United States, according to its program and the admissions made in the testimony and writings of its former leaders. However, it has failed to infiltrate the Scarsdale School system.

We must continue to protect our excellent system of education from communism and from interference with academic freedom. Man has a right

to knowledge and the free use thereof, to fulfill the purpose of his existence, and this is incompatible with communism.

We take just pride in our outstanding school system and its professional staff. We have fine teachers, and in our friendly community it is also possible to know many of them and admire their personalities and grand character. Such teachers, and the religious and home training of the children, mold the character of our future citizens. It is therefore essential that everyone take an interest in our system of education.

It is believed that procedures might be adopted to end the prolonged controversy. These are under consideration. This Committee has spent countless hours over the last half year on this matter in a sincere effort to consider, within its limited jurisdiction, the entire subject.

It is hoped for the best interests of Scarsdale that the report of this Committee at this time will not renew and extend the controversy which should be disposed of without further public agitation.

Respectfully submitted,
WILLIAM J. HARNISCH

APPENDICES

The following appendices are attached to the Report on Alleged Communist Infiltration in the Scarsdale School System:

1. Chronology of the Controversy
2. Open letter to Board of Education, signed by 81 citizens, October, 1949
3. Statement of Principles of Board of Education, April, 1952

CHRONOLOGY

June, 1948	Mr. Dohrenwend protested to Superintendent of Schools the appearance in February, 1944 of Mrs. Vera Micheles Dean, of the Foreign Policy Association, as a speaker at a meeting of Scarsdale teachers. (Letters, conference).
June, 1948	Mr. Dohrenwend gave the Superintendent a one-year subscription to <i>Counterattack</i> .
Sept., 1948	Mr. Dohrenwend protested reference to Prof. Harlow Shapley of Harvard by High School Principal Lester Nelson in talk before Fox Meadow P.T.A. (Letters, conference).
Oct., 1948	Mr. Dohrenwend requested information about books in the High School library by Howard Fast or by Anna Louise Strong. (Telephone, letters, conferences).
Nov., 1948	Mr. Dohrenwend, at Fox Meadow P.T.A. Open House, objected to display of picture from <i>Life</i> as part of bulletin board display on medieval times. Child had brought in picture of knight on horseback which was captioned as being part of Communist pageant in Italy. (Letters, conferences).
Nov., 1948— Mar., 1949	Intermittent conferences with Superintendent—not recorded (Mr. Dohrenwend and Mr. Kernan).
April, 1949	Mr. Dohrenwend forwarded to Superintendent the Tenney Committee Report (Calif.). He sought further conferences.

June 6, 1949	Committee of Ten wrote to Board of Education—"Scarsdale Education at the Crossroads"—offering services in helping to select new Superintendent.
July 5, 1949	Mr. Kernan, supported by Mr. Dohrenwend and others, appeared before Board of Education to oppose acceptance of federal aid by Scarsdale schools for school lunch program.
Sept. 10, 1949	Mr. Dohrenwend with his attorney appeared before Board of Education to protest against books by left-wing authors in High School library.
Oct. 3, 1949	Messrs. Kernan, Dohrenwend, Schaumber, O'Donnell of the Committee of Ten at Board of Education meeting protested books by "communist apologists" in school library. Representatives present from many civic organizations.
Oct. 5, 1949	Mr. Kernan addressed Scarsdale Post of American Legion. Mr. C. S. Treacy introduced resolution "pledging support" to Mr. Kernan's anti-communist activities.
Oct. 9, 1949	Scarsdale American Veterans' Committee adopted resolution upholding position of Board of Education.
Oct. 14, 1949	Committee of Ten in letter to editor of <i>Inquirer</i> asked statement of criteria for selection of school books.
Oct. 14, 1949	Group of 81 citizens made public a statement of educational philosophy upholding Board of Education.
Nov. 7, 1949	Board of Education adopted at open meeting the report of its committee on educational policies and teaching staff, favoring continuance of prevailing method of selecting school books. Messrs. Kernan, O'Donnell, Halecki, Dohrenwend and Schaumber of Committee of Ten were heard in opposition.
Dec., 1949	Mr. Kernan and Mr. Schaumber, not registered for the course, visited two successive sessions of an "off campus" course for teachers entitled "Studies in American Life" being presented by New York University and Sarah Lawrence College, at the Scarsdale High School. They were turned away from a third session.
Dec. 3, 1949	Mr. Archibald Shaw was appointed Superintendent of Schools.
Feb. 6, 1950	Mr. Treacy appeared at Board of Education meeting to protest obscenity and blasphemy in "Citizen Tom Paine". Mr. Kernan, Mr. Dohrenwend, Mr. Schaumber, and Mrs. Reynolds supported him. Matter referred to Superintendent. Board asked those wishing information about or wanting to complain about books to write to Superintendent.
Mar. 6, 1950	Superintendent read from staff evaluation of "Citizen Tom Paine" and his own recommendation, at Board of Education meeting. Matter referred to Educational Policies Committee.
Mar. 17, 1950	Mr. Kernan spoke on Scarsdale situation at White Plains Kiwanis Club.
Apr. 3, 1950	Open Board meeting attended by about 300. Educational Policies Committee reported no cause for action on "Citizen Tom Paine". Many speakers, including Messrs. Treacy, Kernan, Dohrenwend, Schaumber. Mimeographed report by Superintendent to Board on "Tom Paine". Board asked Superintendent to send copy of staff report to Mr. Treacy.
Apr. 13, 1950	Mr. Kernan spoke at Peekskill Rotary Club on Scarsdale situation.
May 2, 1950	Largest attendance (1,850) at Annual Meeting in District history. No debate—1,084 ballots cast—1,078 for nominees of Non-Partisan Nominating Committee.
May 5, 1950	Mr. Kernan spoke at New York State Convention of Exchange Clubs on the Scarsdale situation.
May 9, 1950	Board of Education announced that any further presentations on school books must be made in writing rather than orally so that Board will have time to consider adequately other important matters requiring its attention. Mr. Wetzel questioned the "off campus" course given at the High School during first semester of college year, course conducted by New York University and Sarah Lawrence College.

administrative staff and in our teachers. We trust their intelligence, their integrity and their patriotism.

"We also have confidence in the young people of Scarsdale. We believe that they have the sense and the balance to develop for themselves, in a world of free ideas, a set of democratic principles which will enable them to meet the changing problems of the future.

"The purpose of education in a free society is to develop intelligent citizens, loyal to their country and to the pursuit of truth, believing in the endless possibilities for the betterment of mankind. A system of censorship of materials and ideas smacks of the methods used by Communist and Fascist states and defeats the very purpose of the Bill of Rights, as well as the purpose of education."

SIGNED BY 81 CITIZENS

Statement of Principles of the Board of Education

April, 1952

"For more than two years Scarsdale has been disturbed by charges of communist infiltration of the community, and especially of our school system. Repeated criticism of the Board of Education has been voiced by a small group. This group has charged the Board with indifference to the threat of communist infiltration and with failure to take active steps to prevent it.

"This criticism has been directed at the Board, but the nature of the charges and the material presented to support them have been such that the charges, in fact, constitute criticism of the administration of the schools by the professional staff. This has been denied but no other interpretation can be placed on criticism which is based on actions which are the properly delegated responsibility of the teaching and administrative staff.

"We can only speculate as to why this group has limited itself to criticism of the Board. It may be noted, however, that in this way it is easier to keep the argument theoretical and emotional. Should the discussion, for instance, get into terms of Principal Nelson permitting communist infiltration in the High School we think most people would find it difficult to believe there is cause for apprehension.

"The recent allegations are a repetition of those made and considered repeatedly at meeting after meeting of the Board of Education during the years 1949-50. We have carefully considered the many presentations made, particularly at the special meeting in June, 1950. This meeting was held for the sole purpose of receiving any and all evidence which could be adduced. We found in the material presented nothing which, in our opinion, would lead any reasonable person to the conclusion that subversive influences are or were operating in our schools. This is our considered opinion, and it is our belief that the great majority of the citizens of Scarsdale are of the same opinion. We see no reason to permit the contrary opinion of a small group to prevail, and on the basis of this minority opinion to take action which might be destructive to the morale of our school system.

"Since 1950 we have continued to give much time and attention to

[24]

questions raised and matters presented by the same group. We have required that these presentations be made in writing only in order that the conduct of the Board's business and the administration of the affairs of the School District might not be further disrupted. After considering everything which has been presented down to date our confidence in the patriotism, loyalty and integrity of the school staff, against whom, we repeat, these charges are directed, is undiminished.

"We feel sure that our confidence is well placed because it is a confidence resulting from a long and close contact with the teachers and the administrative staff of the schools. Many in our community may be unaware of the close contact the members of the Board have with the schools. In addition to countless individual contacts, and the orientation which comes from the numerous meetings of the Board, two members of the Board visit our schools regularly, devoting over one day each week to this public service. They consult with the administration, visit classrooms and are in such intimate contact with the schools as inevitably to know what is occurring.

"Responsible authoritative organizations exist for the purpose of considering and acting on evidence indicating subversive activity. The Federal Bureau of Investigation, asks any citizen who has reason to suspect such activities to bring them to its attention. We invite those who have been making these charges to submit their "evidence" to the F. B. I. The Board of Regents of the State of New York has set up a commission to determine whether there is subversive material in the textbooks used in the schools of the State. To the best of our knowledge no complaints have been received by this commission since its establishment in 1951. To date we have had no communications from this commission.

"From the standpoint of the present controversy, the most important fact about any book, whether text or library book, is how it is used. A teacher can draw almost any conclusion from a book on the social sciences. An English teacher can variously tinge interpretations of minor incidents in even classical poems or novels which everyone would approve including in our schools. The Board has received no complaint of such misuse of any book in any class. On the positive side, we know that our teachers present in certain courses an analysis of the true import of Communism, and that our program of teaching is intended to impart a devotion to and admiration of those ideals for which our country stands.

"In the course of the current controversy there have been intimations that the Board, as a result of the attacks upon it, has ordered the staff to make certain changes, to discontinue certain practices and to be guided by different principles than heretofore. There is no truth in this.

"For the record, and to reassure the staff of our full confidence in them, we wish to state categorically that this Board has never ordered the removal of any book from the library or the retention of any book in the library. It has never ordered that any textbook no longer be used or that any book be removed from any recommended reading list. All decisions that have been made along these lines have been made by the professional staff, and we trust that in making their decisions they have been governed solely by their judgment as to educational values. The Board has taken no action to

[25]

prevent the institution of a workshop or of any other course for teachers in any of our schools. If the teachers at any time again wish to have any such course held in the schools, the Board will interpose no objection, if it appears to be of sufficient interest and value to our teachers.

"We recognize that the persistency of the attacks is disturbing to many in the community, and especially to those who have not followed the controversy from the beginning. There is a danger that no matter how indefinite or farfetched may be the evidence presented, constant repetition will suggest to some that there must be more to the charges than meets the eye. We can only hope that this technique will not be effective here, and that those who might be persuaded by it will take the trouble carefully to inform themselves before forming any opinions.

"We recognize that Communism is an international conspiracy. We reject the charge that the Board and the professional staff are not fully aware of the unprincipled and underground methods by which communists are trying to influence the people of this country, particularly through its educational system. We are equally certain that communist infiltration has not entered into our school system in any way. We know the members of the Board, the superintendents, the principals and our teachers are loyal American citizens, none of whom would willingly assist the communist cause.

"We are gravely concerned because this repetition of charges of communist infiltration, where none exists, has had an adverse effect on our teachers and on their teaching effectiveness. We see in the present situation the possibility of serious injury to our fine schools.

"We wish to state again the principles which we hold to be important in the administration of our schools.

"As in the past, we will continue to use our best efforts to employ the most competent teachers and administrators available, men and women of outstanding character and ability who, like those now in our schools, are devoted to the principles of democracy and human liberty.

"Having employed them we shall place confidence in them and shall permit them to exercise the judgments and to assume the responsibilities which our confidence entails, unless and until it appears that such confidence has been misplaced. Thus far, we have seen no evidence whatever that that has happened.

"We never have employed, and will not knowingly employ, communists or other subversives. We fully appreciate that such people operate under influences and are dedicated to achieving ends which are repugnant to our ideals, and that they are not interested in the educational values which we cherish.

"We shall continue the practice of adopting textbooks to be used in the schools by a vote of the Board, after they have been selected and approved by the proper group of teachers and by the principals involved and by the Superintendent.

"We have delegated the selection of library books to the staff. This is not avoidance of responsibility. It is putting responsibility where it properly belongs. It is our expectation that in their consideration of books for the school system, the staff will base their decisions on the content and educa-

tional value of the books. We will also leave to the staff the selection of speakers and performers at assemblies, career conferences, and other school programs. We believe that our administrators and teachers can be trusted to make such selections carefully and conscientiously, and from the standpoint of sound educational values.

"We never have permitted, and will not intentionally permit, the use of school buildings and facilities for the dissemination of communist or other subversive propaganda. We will continue to permit responsible local groups to use the school buildings as they have in the past. We will not investigate, nor assume responsibility for, nor exercise censorship over, the speakers whom these groups invite and for whom they alone are responsible. On the same principle, we did not investigate nor do we assume responsibility for, nor would we exercise censorship over the speakers who attacked us at the meeting held on March 27, 1952, in the Edgewood School.

"These are the principles in which we believe and to which we will continue to adhere."

Signed by

LILLIAN C. BROWN
HELGE S. JOHNSON
A. CHAUNCEY NEWLIN
AMELIE S. ROTHSCHILD
GEORGE H. RUTHERFORD
MALCOLM C. SPENCE
ROBERT G. FULLER, *President*

Reprint of remarks by Rev. August W. Brustat at the
Scarsdale Town Club on April 23, 1953

Article II of the Constitution of this Town Club, printed on the mast-head of the letter which accompanied the report of the Education Committee, reads; "The purpose of this Club is to promote concerted and intelligent action on all matters affecting the welfare of Scarsdale. It is to PROCURE ACCURATE INFORMATION thereon for discussion and dissemination in order to assist in the formation of public judgment." I sincerely wish I could say this report before us is accurate and fair but it is not.

Therefore to remain silent in view of this avowed purpose of the Town Club and the decidedly inaccurate and misleading information contained in this report of the Education Committee, would be morally wrong. If this report is "accurate" then black is white, and night is day, and darkness is light.

Perhaps the best proof of communist infiltration in Scarsdale is this report which has been presented for discussion here tonight.

This report if adopted, will bring joy to the Communist Press which in the DAILY WORKER of April 27, 1952 supported the position of the School Board and has done so since the inception of this controversy. This is the tell-tale mark of Communist approval of the School Board's stand in this controversy. What does it mean? Such approbation proves the value to the Communist cause of the stand taken by the School Board.

The shocking misrepresentations, the glaring omissions, and the unbelievable deceptions of this report indicate either that some concealed subversives have been at work, or, it indicates a conspiratorial illiteracy which proclaims in clarion tones the incompetence of the Committee to render a report.

The report admits to "some evidence" of Communism in the School System, but neutralizes the evidence and in each instance justifies its presence, and takes the impossible position that it is not infiltration. Such a position is morally untenable. It is when FIRE first starts that we call the Fire Department — not after the house has burned down. It is when we are aware of a BURGLAR working at the lock on our front door that we call the police, not after the house is broken into and our valuables stolen. No bank President would accept a known robber for a bank teller's position on the theory that the man is innocent since he has not yet misappropriated or confiscated bank funds. The bank president would not hire him.

We do not want a rattlesnake in our homes even though it has not as yet warned us of its presence with its hiss or bitten and fatally poisoned our children. This is the principle which applies to the conspirator who insinuates himself or his party-line in any form whatsoever into our system of Education. Nobody can deny that evidence exists to indicate the presence of the conspiracy in our school system — not even the Committee which renders this report.

The Bible, which I believe to be GOD'S inerrant Word bids us: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers" (meaning, of course, constituted government). Communism is a revolutionary conspiracy, not a mere political leaning, which is designed to overthrow the government of the free people of the United States — and enslave them. The time to act against revolution is when the first faint echoes begin to reverberate. Not to do so is traitorous and morally wrong.

This report is patently dishonest. It is dishonest in that it does not state even once that the Citizen's Committee was right. That it was right when it exposed BERNARD F. RIESS as unfit to advise our students, That it was right when it exposed LOUIS DOLIVET as a "top Kremlin agent". That it was right when it exposed PEARL PRIMUS. That it was right when it exposed the HOWARD FAST BOOKS for what they are -- unlabelled communist propaganda. The report, on the other hand, protects and even builds them up. The Committee report does not state that the Citizens Committee was right when it called attention to some 75 volumes by pro-Communist authors in the High School library. They could not have been selected by accident. These and countless other evidences of the conspiracy in Scarsdale are footprints of the Trojan Horse tactics, revealed by the Citizens Committee and minimized in this report. Strange that Congressional Committees investigating Communism recently should confirm the earlier findings of the Citizens Committee, but the Town Club Educational Committee cannot do so.

Karl Baarslag, American Legion research worker, testifying before a Senate Committee on April 3, 1953 stated that he had investigated United States information libraries in Germany and France. He stated that the percentage of books favoring Communism there, "would hardly be an accident". The same pattern of invasion can be said to pertain in the Scarsdale High School library. Nor can the percentage of these volumes HERE be an accident. They are obviously in our Library by design. Experts in the field of Communism like Herbert Philbrick, Bella Dodd, and Louis Budenz have stated that it was Communist strategy to get such volumes into a school library.

The bias of this report before us is further revealed by the glaring omission relative to details of the meeting in the High School Gymnasium on June 19, 1950. This meeting was considered so important that the school principals, deans, and teachers were asked to be present in order that they too might hear the presentation by the Citizens Committee of the entire evidence as of that date relative to infiltration. Some 1,400 people were present. The Citizens Committee presented ten speakers who testified to the conspiracy's operation in our School System. But this Education Committee of the Town Club failed even to include the meeting in its chronology on page 22. They do however carefully record in their chronology the July 5, 1950 School Board meeting at which only 100 people were present and at which the Superintendent whitewashed the presented evidence of the Citizens Committee.

The report indicates that no subversion has affected our school children. But how does the committee know? Subversives imperceptibly

affect the malleable, impressionable minds of our children. It is part of the conditioning process. We are not, after all, to lead our children as lambs to the Communist slaughter. The question is what will their minds be like five, ten, or twenty years from now. If subjected to this subtle influence long enough their minds may very well be affected. The reading of one Communist inspired book by Anna Louise Strong was sufficient in its subtle charm to influence a Bella Dodd on the path toward Communism. Therefore to draw such an erroneous conclusion that "no subversion has affected our school children" is ignorance of the potential factors in the situation. There is a grave potential for evil in the presence of any amount of Communist infiltration in our school system no matter how infinitesimal it may be. A flower does not come into bloom all at once. First the seed is planted, the shoot springs up, then comes the bud, and only then the flower. We do know that the high school students wanted to picket our anti-Communist meeting at the Edgewood School on March 27, 1952. Where did they get that idea? The principal had to call them off.

Therefore, as a PARENT, whose responsibility it is, under GOD, to provide a proper moral education for his children; as a CITIZEN, vitally interested in safeguarding from all conspirators the freedoms which, under GOD, we still enjoy in America; as a CHRISTIAN, who must uphold the Moral Law; as a CLERGYMAN in whose spiritual care the children of many homes in Scarsdale are entrusted, I cannot condone the dishonesty of this report which contradicts the evidence of subversion, and I must vigorously oppose it.

If what has happened in Scarsdale in the past few years is not Communist infiltration then language commits suicide.

This report, if you will permit a very homely illustration, is like swiss cheese which in the near future will be riddled with holes, and if adopted, will, in its exposure to the light of truth make of the Town Club a laughing-stock. And we do not want that.

Members of the Town Club, do as you will, but I assure you that the very honor and integrity of this important Scarsdale organization is at stake.

Only one member of this Education Committee — GERALD E. DONOVAN whom I do not know and have never met, manifested moral integrity and intellectual maturity when he did not sign this obviously biased report.

Every clergyman and every church member worthy of the name ought courageously oppose this unmitigated evil known as Communism in our midst and vote against this report.

Let us be true to our trust as loyal members of this Town Club when we pledged ourselves "to promote concerted and intelligent action on all matters affecting the welfare of Scarsdale. . . . to procure ACCURATE information thereon for discussion and dissemination in order to assist in the formation of public judgment, "

Reprint of remarks by Otto E. Dohrenwend at the
Scarsdale Town Club on April 23, 1953

Over four years ago, I went to the President of the Town Club and to the Chairman of the Education Committee. I told them about the Howard Fast books and the leftist speakers. I begged them to have the Town Club do the job of investigating. Nothing came of it.

Many members of the Education Committee have been active participants in the school controversy — and still are. They have functioned both as accusers and judges of the Citizens Committee. How can they make a fair report?

Take the case of Philip Carret, the Chairman. He has been openly hostile to the Citizens Committee. He could not possibly be impartial and should have disqualified himself. In 1950, he opposed and denounced a resolution against Communism passed by the Scarsdale American Legion. In 1952, he incredibly nominated Otto Klineberg for membership in this Club after Klineberg's record had been exposed. At last May's election, Mr. Carret made a speech assailing our Committee. How could he render a fair report? The report is incomplete and full of misrepresentation.

The report does not accurately reflect the conversation which Mr. Carret and I had with Mr. Herbert Philbrick, former counterspy for the F.B.I.. Among other things, Mr. Philbrick told Mr. Carret, in my presence, that the books found by the Citizens Committee in the Scarsdale H. S. library were the very books concealed Communists always tried to get into the schools and libraries.

Are you conservative businessmen willing to let a man like Carret formulate a judgment for you in such a serious matter as that with which this report deals?

Take the case of another man who greatly influenced this report. He sat with the Education Committee, although not a member of it. The Board of Governors consulted him regarding the report. He was one of the signers of the Petition of 81. He was on the steering committee of the Petition of 3002 and agitated to obtain signatures. It was he who presented this petition last May to the President of the School Board. He wrote an article in the Humanist Magazine which minimized and misrepresented the Scarsdale story. Members of the Education Committee of the Town Club were given reprints of this slanted article. I refer to Kenneth M. Gould. How could he be impartial?

The U. S. Special Committee on Un-American Activities, in its 1944 report, listed Kenneth M. Gould as an Advisory Editor of the magazine "Champion of Youth". This government Committee cited "Champion of Youth" as an official organ of the Young Communist League.

Manning Johnson, formerly a member of the National Committee of the Communist Party, says of "Champion of Youth": "It was formed by the Political Bureau of the Russian Communist Party for the purpose of subverting and winning the youth for Communism. . . . Every member of the Editorial Board and advisory editorial Board were selected and approved by the Young Communist League and the Communist Party. No one was permitted to serve whose loyalty to the Party was questionable." And, Gould was an Advisory Editor of this Communist periodical.

In 1942, Gould wrote a pamphlet "They Got The Blame". In the bibliography of recommended reading, Gould recommended the works of many Communist fronters including four lecturers listed by the communist School for Democracy.

In 1945, Scholastic Magazine, of which Gould was and is Editor, ran an article by the Communist, Howard Fast, on the significance of Thanksgiving Day. Fast was editorially eulogized. In The Scarsdale Inquirer of April 4, 1952, Gould wrote a letter whitewashing Ernest Melby, Otto Klineberg, and Eduard Lindeman, whose records of affiliation with Communist fronts we had made public. Are members of the Town Club willing to let a man like Gould formulate a judgment for them in such a serious matter as that with which this report deals?

And now for an example of the investigative incompetence of this Education Committee. On April 1, 1953, the Senate Internal Security Committee brought to light the following facts about one Professor Irving Goldman of Sarah Lawrence College. He was a member of the Communist Party from 1936 to 1942. He was a member of Communist cells at Columbia University and Brooklyn College. He knew Communists and individuals identified in sworn testimony as espionage agents for Russia. He was dismissed from the State Department in 1947. Goldman appeared before the Senate Committee at the very time that the Town Club Committee was drafting this report. Why did this Committee ignore Goldman's record? After all, Goldman was one of the lecturers at the Off-Campus Courses for Scarsdale teachers in this very building in 1949-1950. He taught your children's teachers, but the Town Club Education Committee did not mention a word about that in its report. As a matter of fact, the Town Club Committee whitewashed the whole Scarsdale Off-Campus program, although six out of ten of the lecturers have records of affiliation with Communist fronts. The report actually gives a testimonial to three of these educators.

Are you willing to let this incompetent Education Committee formulate a judgment for you in such a serious matter as that with which this report deals? The report should be rejected to protect the good name of the Town Club.

Scarsdale - Schools - Book Committee *TE*

Reprint of remarks by Thomas E. O'Donnell at the
Scarsdale Town Club on April 23, 1953.

It has been my good fortune to reside in this Village for twenty years. For more than 15 of these years I have been a member of this organization.

During that period I have also been active at various times in:

Scarsdale Post 52 American Legion
Boy Scouts of America
Scarsdale Catholic Club
East Scarsdale Association, and the local
Selective Service Advisory Board, to name but a few.

What positions I have held in these organizations is a matter of record.

During those twenty years I have been very favorably impressed by the extremely high degree of voluntary cooperation among residents with no reward in mind other than the satisfaction flowing from a job well done. As a matter of fact, I have observed the usual reward is a still more difficult voluntary task to perform.

I mention this record solely as possibly qualifying me to express an opinion on this matter of grave concern to all of us.

I also identify myself, if necessary, as one who has been associated with the group known variously as the Committee of Ten and the Scarsdale Citizens Committee. That relationship dates back over four years so that I have seen this unfortunate situation develop from its inception locally. I sincerely hope that anything I may say tonight will tend toward the greater good of the Village of Scarsdale.

I ask you to bear with me while I mention one more preliminary ingredient of background. It has been my experience that the subject of communism and communist infiltration can seldom be discussed pro and con without emotional upset. That has been my experience in the American Legion, among Scouters, among members of this organization and generally through the village from time to time particularly during the past four years. I regret as much as any other citizen of this community the feeling of uneasiness that has prevailed. I do not however agree with those who would blame the condition on the committee that has dared to mention the topic. That to me is like blaming the cancer on the diagnostician.

Let us now proceed to the business at hand.

While many details of the report afford bases for argument, time does not permit such discussion here. I choose, therefore, to limit myself to two arguments, general in nature.

The report should not be adopted as the approved, considered opinion of this body — first; because, lacking objectivity, it condones situations that should never have been permitted to exist and secondly; because this is not such report as would terminate the controversy.

POINT #1

The report dated April 16, 1953 should not be adopted, because, lacking objectivity, it condones situations that should never have been permitted to exist.

We find at pages 6 to 8 of the report, under the heading "Controversies over Speakers" no denial of the fact that Messrs. Dolivet, Klineberg and Ross appeared in our schools.

We find at page 8 the statement that Pearl Primus was directly engaged by the school staff and was paid from public funds.

Do we find anywhere in the report any criticism of these events?
We do not. What we do find is lengthy explanation, condonation and attempted justification in each instance.

You and I can easily imagine the fate of any similar Town Club Committee report on breaches of duty found to exist in, for instance, our Fire Department, our Police Department or the office of our Receiver of Taxes.

The list of those committeemen who signed the report contains the names of many who have been actively engaged in this controversy — but always on one side of it. There is no balance on the committee of names of those who could present the opposite viewpoint. The reasons, whatever they may be, for this lack of balance are unimportant. What is important is that you evaluate this report in its true light. It is too much to ask of humans — that they be at the same time partisan and objective.

It may well be that lack of objectivity resulted in this tacit and blanket approval of the events I have chosen to touch upon as well as the many others referred to in the report.

Because it condones but never criticizes those matters, this report is unworthy of adoption by this body.

POINT #2

The report of April 16, 1953 should not be adopted because it is not such report as will terminate the controversy.

There may be hope but there exists no reason to believe that adoption of this report will terminate the controversy. Peace will not be attained until the citizens of this community are given assurance that the events referred to in Point One will not happen again — or at least that every reasonable effort is being made to prevent their recurrence.

Where in this report do we find reference to the safeguards, if any, that have been set up? If such measures have been taken why are they not mentioned in the report? The absence of any reference thereto might lead one to believe that nothing has been nor is intended to be done. From my experience with affairs in this village, I find that hard to believe.

Any terminal report on this subject must either set forth the steps that have been taken or make recommendations for future measures to be adopted.

In summary I repeat.

The report dated April 16, 1953 should not be adopted first; because, lacking objectivity, it condones situations that should never have been permitted to exist, and secondly; because adoption of this report will not terminate the controversy.

*Scarsdale Public Schools - Book Contracting - gift of
Mr. Walter Dohrenwend*

Reprint of talk given before Knights of Columbus, Larchmont Council,
on June 14, 1953 by Otto E. Dohrenwend

Walter Lippmann recently wrote a fine column in the N. Y. Herald Tribune. His theme was that if government is to be good, the people must have an allegiance in the realm of the spirit beyond the reach of their worldly interests. Such allegiance, he said, must be bound to the truths that are more than the private and passing opinions of persons and of crowds, and to the laws that are above their wishes and their impulses. He warned against the heresy that majorities can do no wrong, that there is no higher truth than the transient opinions of contemporary majorities, and that there is no higher law than the ambitions and the maneuvers of the persons they are persuaded to elect. Mr. Lippmann closed with the following inspiring words: "Against this heresy, which must subvert a free society and desecrate its most sacred principles, free men will prevail when they have learned once again to carry the shield of faith, to wear the helmet of salvation and to wield the sword of the spirit."

How can any American fail to become morally indignant and to wield the sword of the spirit against a conspiracy which avowedly seeks to poison the minds and the souls of our children? Early in 1948 the parents of America were warned by Attorney General Clark that Communists were seeking converts among American children. He asserted, "Recently through the F. B. I., it was learned that the Communists in this country have started a campaign to recruit our children to their ideology. The younger they are, the better."

The Brooklyn Tablet, an outstanding, patriotic newspaper which every Catholic should read, carried an editorial on May 2 of this year, entitled "Apathy in Scarsdale", and I quote in part:

"Excepting readers of the Tablet, few people know the true story of the attempt of a comparative handful of loyal Americans in Scarsdale, N. Y. to rid the public schools in that community of Communist influences. The daily press, including the local Scarsdale paper, has consistently refused to present the facts truthfully and objectively, although they are clear and convicting: citizens who have exposed and tried to correct the un-American situation have not been refuted but have been smeared from coast to coast as 'enemies of our public schools'."

Great experts like Louis Budenz, Herbert Philbrick, Bella Dodd, Rabbi Schultz, George Sokolsky, Alfred Kohlberg, The National Americanism Commission of the American Legion, all agree that the Scarsdale public schools have been penetrated by Communist influence. Louis Budenz in his latest book, "The Cry for Peace" (which I urge you to buy) has a chapter on "Stalin's Entry Into Education", with many pages devoted to Scarsdale as a prime example.

The Scarsdale Citizens Committee has proved that Communist infiltration of the educational system is broader than the mere placing of Red teachers. We have exposed the transmission belts used by the conspiracy; i. e., textbooks,

library books, recommended reading lists, reference material, PTA speakers, assembly programs for school children, career conferences for students, in-service workshop courses for teachers, adult school lecturers. A member of the F.B.I. told me that he could not understand the apathy of the good citizens in Scarsdale in the face of the evidence presented by our Committee.

As far back as 1937, Pope Pius XI had warned against the diabolical shrewdness of Communist propaganda and he wrote: "Little by little it penetrates into all classes of the people and even reaches the better-minded groups of the community with the result that few are aware of the poison which increasingly pervades their minds and hearts." In the same Encyclical, the Pope wrote: "Communism is intrinsically wrong and no one who would save Christian civilization may collaborate with it in any undertaking whatsoever."

The Scarsdale Town Club, with a membership of almost 1,000 men, recently approved and issued a report whitewashing all allegations of communist infiltration in the Scarsdale schools. This report was a masterpiece of evasion, double-talk, and untruth. We will answer it in detail. Dr. Brustat, a Lutheran clergyman and a leading member of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee, got up at the April 23rd meeting of the Town Club and said: "Perhaps the best proof of communist infiltration in Scarsdale is this report which has been presented for discussion here tonight. This report, if adopted, will bring joy to the Communist press which in the Daily Worker of April 27, 1952 supported the position of the School Board and has done so since the inception of this controversy."

I quote in part important new evidence I presented at the same meeting of the Town Club:

"The report does not accurately reflect the conversation which Mr. Carret (who wrote the report) and I had with Mr. Herbert Philbrick, former counterspy for the F.B.I.. Among other things, Mr. Philbrick told Mr. Carret, in my presence, that the books found by the Citizens Committee in the Scarsdale H. S. library were the very books concealed Communists always tried to get into the schools and libraries.

"Take the case of another man who greatly influenced this report. The Board of Governors consulted him regarding the report. He was on the steering committee of the Petition of 3000 (condemning the Scarsdale Citizens Committee). It was he who presented this petition last May to the President of the School Board. He wrote an article in The Humanist Magazine which minimized and misrepresented the Scarsdale story. Members of the Education Committee of the Town Club were given reprints of this slanted article. I refer to Kenneth M. Gould.

"The U. S. Special Committee on Un-American Activities, in its 1944 report, listed Kenneth M. Gould as an Advisory Editor of the magazine 'Champion of Youth'. This government Committee cited 'Champion of Youth' as an official organ of the Young Communist League.

"Manning Johnson, formerly a member of the National Committee of the Communist Party, says of 'Champion of Youth': 'It was formed by the Political Bureau of the Russian Communist Party for the purpose of subverting and winning the youth for Communism. Every member of the Editorial Board and Advisory Editorial Board were selected and approved by the Young Communist League and the Communist Party. No one was permitted to serve whose loyalty to the party was questionable'. And, Gould was an Advisory Editor of this Communist periodical....."

"In 1945, Scholastic Magazine, of which Gould was and is Editor, ran an article by the Communist, Howard Fast, on the significance of Thanksgiving Day. Fast was editorially eulogized. In The Scarsdale Inquirer of April 4, 1952, Gould wrote a letter whitewashing Ernest Melby, Otto Klineberg, and Eduard Lindeman, whose records of affiliation with Communist fronts we had made public. (These three individuals all lectured in Scarsdale school buildings.)"

"And now for an example of the investigative incompetence of this Town Club Education Committee. On April 1, 1953, the Senate Internal Security Committee brought to light the following facts about one Professor Irving Goldman of Sarah Lawrence College. He was a member of the Communist Party from 1936 to 1942. He was a member of Communist cells at Columbia University and Brooklyn College. He knew Communists and individuals identified in sworn testimony as espionage agents for Russia. He was dismissed from the State Department in 1947. Goldman appeared before the Senate Committee at the very time that the Town Club Committee was drafting this report. Why did this Committee ignore Goldman's record? After all, Goldman was one of the lecturers at the Off-Campus Courses for Scarsdale teachers in the Scarsdale H. S. building in 1949-1950. He taught our children's teachers, but the Town Club Education Committee did not mention a word about that in its report. As a matter of fact, the Town Club Committee whitewashed the whole Scarsdale Off-Campus program, although six out of ten of the lecturers have records of affiliation with Communist fronts....."

Why has the Scarsdale Citizens Committee failed to win more popular support in its own community? I will try to give you the picture. Scarsdale has a one-party, "non-partisan" system. In my judgment, an interlocking, hard core of leftists and pseudo-liberals have taken over the control of virtually all the organized groups; i. e., The Woman's Club, The Town Club, The League of Women Voters, the PTAs and the only local newspaper. This coalition dominates local elections. By tradition, "non-partisan" nomination is tantamount to election.

Insidiously, it has been made politically and socially unpopular to side with our Committee. Religious hatreds and tensions have been fomented. Back in 1949, Mr. Charles E. Wilson, former President of General Electric, was one of 81 individuals signing a petition against us. Recently, Mr. Wilson admitted to me that he had unwittingly granted permission for the use of his name without reading what he was signing. A business executive had phoned him saying

that there were some Catholics who were trying to run the schools and were dictating what books to use. The man who made these false and bigoted statements has been a leader of the anti-anti-communist forces opposing us.

Our opponents have been satanically clever in creating false and misleading publicity. For example, school elections have been reported as though there had been a contest, with our group overwhelmingly defeated. The truth is that we publicly announced before such elections that no member of our Committee was a candidate. We have felt that the patriotic and moral issues transcended any political contest, and we have hesitated to break up the traditional system. I am now convinced that the School Board will have to be defeated at the polls.

Specialized knowledge of Communism is required for any thorough investigation of Communist infiltration and for the deduction of logical conclusions from the facts uncovered in the investigation. It is a tragic fact that most school boards and college trustees do not have this knowledge. They lack the necessary zeal and determination. It is for this reason that Congressional investigations have been invaluable.

I was naive about Communism until early in 1947 when I served on a Federal Grand Jury investigating a Communist in the State Department. I was so shocked by what I learned about the treasonable character of Communism that I studied its strategy and techniques. I became convinced that Communism was most dangerous in the field of Education.

In late 1947, I learned that Paul Draper, the dancer, had addressed a communist-front meeting in a private home in Scarsdale. In 1948, I noted that speakers with records of affiliation with communist fronts like Ernest O. Melby and Lisa Sergio, were being invited to speak at PTA meetings. A lecture by Mrs. Vera Micheles Dean, Russian-born apologist for Stalinism, had been given under the auspices of the Scarsdale Teachers Association. Her writings were being used as textbook material and four of her books were in the H. S. library. Recently, the N. Y. Times announced that her books had been removed from all libraries in Germany under the jurisdiction of the State Department.

In October, 1948, it occurred to me that one of the ways to pervert the minds of young America would be to introduce into the schools the works of the Communist writer, Howard Fast. On inquiry, I found that eleven books by Fast had been purchased for the H. S. library, with one used as a textbook and one on a recommended reading list. I was also shocked to find a volume by the Communist writer, Anna Louise Strong. Bella Dodd has publicly stated that it was a book by Anna Louise Strong that started her down the road to Communism.

It was early in 1949 that I met William C. Kernan, then an Episcopalian minister, who was the first to join me in my fight. His book, "My Road to Certainty", has just been published and tells the story of his conversion to the Catholic faith. The book contains an excellent chapter on the Scarsdale school battle and I urge you to buy it.

For a considerable period, William Kernan and I carried on occasional discussions with the Superintendent, the H. S. Principal, and PTA officials. I tried to get the Education Committee of the Town Club to investigate the situation. We avoided publicity hoping to clear up the situation privately. Nothing came of our discussions. The School Board ignored us. A Committee of Ten was gradually organized during the middle of 1949. It was non-political and non-sectarian and included Protestants and Jews as well as Catholics.

In the school year 1949-1950, we found more things to criticize. A book by the pro-Communist, Shirley Graham, entitled "Paul Robeson - Citizen of the World", was found on an 8th grade recommended reading list. Textbook material included writings by Communists and Communist-fronters like Langston Hughes, Alfred Kreyborg, Louis Untermeyer, Maxwell Stewart, Henry Pratt Fairchild, as well as Howard Fast. We presented our case at open meetings of the School Board but only after our requests for private conferences had been rejected.

The basic issue we raised was whether the School Board was exercising its responsibilities and duties under New York State law for the proper selection of school books. The leftists and some deluded liberals, however, distorted the issue to be one of "un-American censorship", an epithet familiar to anyone who knows the Communist Party-line. Actually, these same two words "un-American censorship" appear in a November 7, 1949 report of the School Board's Committee on Educational Policies.

The Committee of Ten expanded into the present Scarsdale Citizens Committee early in 1950. We were very critical of an Off-Campus Workshop Program for our teachers conducted in our H. S. building by Dean Melby of the N. Y. U. School of Education, together with Sarah Lawrence College. The program was under the direction of Dr. Bert Loewenberg of Sarah Lawrence who also gave several courses. Dr. Loewenberg had been listed by the U. S. House Committee on Un-American Activities as a sponsor and panel speaker at the Communist-inspired Peace Conference held at the Waldorf-Astoria in March, 1949, under the auspices of the National Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions, the cultural front of the Communist Party. Several other lecturers had Communist-front records including Dr. Irving Goldman who, as I stated earlier, was recently subpoenaed by the Jenner Committee. He refused to answer various questions and was told that he was in contempt of Congress.

Cumulative evidence of Communist influences presented by us led to the June 19, 1950 special hearing before more than 1200 citizens. Ten speakers of our group presented overwhelming evidence. If what we presented in more than two hours of factual testimony did not represent a pattern of Communist influence, then there is no such thing as Communism. At the July 5, 1950 School Board meeting, the Superintendent attempted a rebuttal and the Board whitewashed the whole mess. At the September 14, 1950 meeting, Lt. Col. McConahay, now deceased, delivered a detailed indictment of the Board's whitewash and of the Superintendent's defense. Neither the Board nor the Superintendent ever answered this indictment.

Important new evidence was still to come. From early 1951 to date, we have taken our evidence of Communist infiltration directly to the citizens of Scarsdale, because the School Board denied us freedom of speech at open meetings, the Superintendent was dilatory and evasive in answering our letters, and paid advertisements were refused by the only local newspaper. There is obviously not time for me to give you the details of all the newsletters which we sent out to the community. I have made available here today a supply of some of these newsletters. They are yours to take home and study.

U. S. Government action has substantiated charges of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee in numerous instances:

1. Professor Bernard F. Riess was ousted from Hunter College following his refusal to answer whether he had ever been a member of the Communist Party, before the McCarran Committee last fall. Riess was exposed by the Scarsdale Citizens Committee following his lecture to Scarsdale H. S. students on January 29, 1952 as part of a Career Conference. Riess also lost his position with the Children's Court in New York when a Judge read our newsletter. But the Scarsdale Superintendent and the School Board have defiantly defended Riess' appearance in a public school building.
2. Pearl Primus' passport was picked up by the State Department in 1952. Her pro-Communist record had been exposed by our Committee after her lecture-dance assembly program in three Scarsdale public schools early in 1951. We presented sworn testimony before Congress that Pearl Primus was a member of the Communist Party and the later action of the State Department indicated that it was considered contrary to the best interests of the United States to have her leave the country. Despite this, school authorities have defended the spending of taxpayers' funds to hire Pearl Primus and incredibly, the School Board gave her an invaluable testimonial.
3. Louis Dolivet, a Stalinist agent and a member of the International Communist apparatus was refused re-admittance into the United States some months after he spoke before a local Scarsdale PTA. The Scarsdale Citizens Committee published a full page ad in the local paper in January, 1951, giving this man's Communist background but the School Board blandly disavowed any responsibility stating that the PTAs could invite anyone they wished. Our position was that the School Board was responsible under New York State law for any and all use of public school buildings. We were not surprised to find a book by Louis Dolivet in the Scarsdale H. S. library as well as a magazine of which he was one of the editors. (Where Communist and pro-Communist speakers have been involved, the School Board has refused to exercise any form of censorship. However, last fall when a prominent anti-Communist had agreed to speak under our auspices in the Scarsdale H. S. building, the President of the School Board sought him out to dissuade him from speaking.)
4. Howard Fast's books, earlier this year, were banned from all libraries and information centers of the State Department throughout the world. The

position of our government now is that books by Communist authors should not be used in connection with teaching democracy and the American way of life. This vindicates the position which we took almost five years ago in Scarsdale. Howard Fast is an avowed Communist. He is an enemy of the United States and seeks its destruction. Recently, before a Committee of Congress, Howard Fast refused to answer whether he would fight the Chinese Communists if drafted. Sometime ago, Fast was jailed for contempt of Congress and his passport was picked up. No American educator can justify exposing immature minds to the unlabelled poison of Fast's perversions of history but, believe it or not, a book by this Communist is still recommended reading in the 10th Grade of Scarsdale H. S.

It is gratifying to see that other authors whose books are being thrown out of U. S. libraries and information centers all over the world are largely the same authors we have criticized.

For your information, I will name some additional authors with records of aiding the Communist conspiracy, represented in our High School library:

Herbert Aptheker	Annalee Jacoby
Norman Corwin	Owen Lattimore
W. E. B. DuBois	Richard Lauterbach
Margaret Halsey	Theodore H. White
Lillian Hellman	Albert Rhys Williams
Corliss Lamont	Kate Mitchell
Carey McWilliams	Edgar Snow
Arthur Miller	Vilhjalmur Stefansson
Clifford Odets	Marshak Ilin
Dorothy Parker	Otto Klineberg
Harrison Forman	George Seldes

This list includes many candidates for the All-American Big Red team.

In his book, "Men Without Faces", published in 1950, Mr. Louis F. Budenz wrote that the Communist Party charted "the invasion of the conservative precincts of Westchester County", New York, and that he learned of this program in 1944 when he "was requested by the State Committee of the New York Communist Party to become chairman of the Westchester County Red organization." The plan, Mr. Budenz writes, "was the invasion of the Westchester County mind, especially in exclusive circles." He continues:

"People of wealth in the party were given the responsibility of working out relationships which would plant the Communists firmly in Scarsdale, Larchmont, and Bronxville. Where actual Communist converts could not be made, friendly associations were to be initiated which would permit concealed Communists to speak before community organizations as experts on foreign affairs, particularly on the satellite states and China. Pro-Communist books were to be plugged at informal dinner parties, in women's clubs, study groups, and educational institutions."

Mr. Budenz thus confirmed the findings of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee that the Communist Party had actually infiltrated the cultural, social and educational life of Scarsdale but more important to you, his words represent a warning that the same thing may well have taken place in Larchmont.

In fighting Communism, we must never forget God's commandment: "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor." Furthermore, in addition to the risk of libel suits, there is the fact that nothing plays more into the hands of Communists than to make any false or rash charge. In prayerful gratitude, I can say that no statement we have made has ever been refuted.

Let us never forget that in the final analysis the real answer to Communism lies in the spiritual values to which we here are dedicated. I would like to close with the following words taken from a recent speech by President Eisenhower in which he points out that the struggle for freedom is a spiritual struggle:

"..... One of communism's basic assumptions about the nature of men is that they are incapable of ruling themselves, incapable, the Communists say, of attaining the spiritual standards and strength to solve national problems when these require voluntary personal sacrifice for the common good.

"That is the Communist's justification for regimentation, for dictatorship called in his language, the dictatorship of the proletariat.

"All this we deny. And we must seek in our churches, our schools, our homes and our daily lives the clearness of mind and strongness of heart to guard the chance to live in freedom."

P461

Freedom of Selection for School Libraries— The Lesser Risk

RICHARD B. KENNAN

IN ALL THE TUMULT and shouting over the attacks on the public schools, the efforts to censor and mark the books in public libraries, and the legislative investigations of paper-bound books, and so on, little attention has been given to the slowly but steadily developing drouth of freedom in the selection of books for school libraries. In some instances the drying up of the well springs has been the result of the pervading atmosphere of fear and suspicion that has affected leaders throughout numerous communities. Sometimes the inlets have been dammed by edicts of boards of education or school administrators who have directed that certain magazines, periodicals or books shall not be included in the regular subscription lists and orders for materials. Not infrequently, the sources of supply have been turned aside by librarians and library committees who have felt that it was better to avoid any materials that might prove to be controversial. Although fortunately not critical as yet, the drouth is of such a nature that, if long continued and more widespread, it will certainly become a serious threat to the health of the entire educational community.

One of the first dramatic occurrences of the drouth appeared when the New York City Board of Education and a few other groups banned *The Nation* from school library subscription lists. The arbitrary censorship was understood to be temporary, because *The Nation* had carried a series of controversial articles offensive to a religious sect, but it has been so long continued that it appears now to be permanent. An earlier effort had come

about through the action of the Education Committee of the California legislature in cutting off funds for the purchase of the "Building America" series dealing with contemporary social problems. Most recently censorship has been directed against materials that deal with the problems of communism, socialism and fascism.

Several months ago, ten important education organizations joined in endorsement of a statement on "The Public School and the American Heritage." (This statement has been approved by the American Association of School Administrators; American Textbook Publishers Institute; the Commission for the Defense of Democracy thru Education, National Education Association; National Council for the Social Studies; the John Dewey Society; American Library Association; the National Association of Secondary School Principals; the Department of Classroom Teachers, NEA; The Committee on Tenure and Academic Freedom, NEA; and the Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development.) This pronouncement faced up to the necessity for school people to be free "to participate as individuals in constructive citizenship and democratic practices." In order to assure this freedom the statement emphasized two points of special interest to school librarians.

Teachers and administrators must encourage young people to locate, use, and evaluate relevant materials of instruction as they identify and analyze significant contemporary problems and form judgments about them. However, they must not direct or compel any particular judgments.

Teachers and administrators must protect young people from those groups which would limit freedom to learn and to know.

At its recent meeting in Miami Beach in July, 1953, the policy-making body of the National Education Association, the Representative Assembly, included the following resolution:

The National Education Association believes that freedom of thought and expression in the realm of ideas must be preserved in order to maintain and advance the democratic way of life. It condemns the efforts of those who

secretary of the National Commission for the Defense of Democracy through Education, National Education Association, aids school systems and educators that have been subjected to unjustified attacks by special interest groups. Dr. Kennan's investigations of school crises includes those in Miami, Florida and Pasadena, California.



RICHARD B. KENNAN

SEARCHABLE
SERIALS
SERIALS
SERIALS

P462

advocate book burnings, purges, or other devices which restrict freedom of thought and which are, in effect, an expression of lack of confidence in the integrity, loyalty, and good judgment of the American people.

The Association endorses the following excerpt from President Eisenhower's Dartmouth speech: "Don't think you can correct something by hiding the evidence of it. You must have courage to look at these things and try to correct them. . . . Don't be afraid to go to the library and read the books."

Strengthen the Arms

These are brave and enlightening words on the part of major educational groups, but they are meaningless unless their significance can be brought home to those who control the policies of local school libraries. More and more we must learn the importance of strengthening the arms and the courage of the custodians of knowledge in communities throughout our nation down to the smallest hamlet! Fundamentally we must realize that to the degree that school libraries eliminate vigorous and controversial books and keep only those that are orthodox and acceptable to the most talkative community censors, the libraries become only propaganda outlets. Furthermore, to the extent that librarians permit only a limited variety of opinions to be represented in the books and pamphlets available on the shelves, they become mere indoctrinators rather than educators.

Through the darkness and the smoke of battle have appeared some heartening and brilliant beacon lights of courage and inspiration. In several instances where those who fear the free search for truth have been temporarily successful, the leaders and eventually the great majority of citizens of the communities have taken a stand in support of free access to even the most controversial of materials for use in the libraries and classrooms. The most outstanding example of this was the firm stand of the citizens of Scarsdale, New York in support of freedom to learn and freedom to read. A manifesto signed by 81 citizens of the community included the names of six present and former mayors of the village, eleven presidents of the Town Club, five presidents of the Woman's Club, the presidents of the League of Women Voters and the Parent-Teacher Council, the chairman of the Scarsdale Republican and Democratic Committees, and such nationally known business executives as Charles E. Wilson, of General Electric; John M. Hancock, of Lehman Brothers; Alexander C. Nagle, of the First National Bank of New York; Harry E. Humphreys, Jr., of U. S. Rubber; Allan Sproul,

of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York; and Arthur S. Meyer, former chairman of the New York Mediation Board. The words of this statement deserve to be displayed on the walls of every school library in the country! "We, a group of interested citizens, wish to state our position on the issues which have been raised by those who would ban books from the public schools because of the political leanings of their authors.

"We do not minimize the dangers of Communist, Fascist indoctrination, but we want to meet the dangers in the American way.

"We live in a democratic state. We are the inheritors of a tradition . . . based on a tolerance that has not feared to permit independent thought

"Any sensible person would agree that there are risks in allowing young persons relatively free access to a wide range of reading material. . . . But we believe there are greater risks in any alternative procedure

"The purpose of education in a free society is to develop intelligent citizens loyal to their country and to the pursuit of truth, believing in the endless possibilities for the betterment of mankind. The system of censorship of materials and ideas smacks of the methods used by Communist and Fascist states and defeats the very purposes of the Bill of Rights, as well as the purpose of education."

Note on This Issue

THE editors express special thanks to the three persons chiefly responsible for this issue on Intellectual Freedom: William S. Dix, Theodore Waller and Paul Bixler. Mr. Dix, librarian of the Princeton University Library, is well-known to ALA members as the very capable chairman of ALA's Intellectual Freedom Committee from late 1951 through August 1953. Mr. Waller, editorial vice-president of The New American Library of World Literature, Inc., first became associated with ALA activities during his tenure as executive secretary of the American Book Publishers Council. Mr. Bixler is secretary of the Intellectual Freedom Committee.

It should also be noted that several of the regular monthly features have been shortened or omitted to include as much material on the issue subject as possible.
—The Editors.

Scarsdale Public Schools - BOOK CONTROVERSY III

THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN

Communism is contrary to the laws of God and the rights of man. Like slavery, it must be abolished.

VOL. 1 NO. 1

SCARSDALE, NEW YORK

JANUARY 1954

THE REASON FOR THIS PAPER

This is the first issue of THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN. It will be published periodically by the Scarsdale Citizens Committee which was founded four years ago to expose and stop Communist penetration of the Scarsdale public schools.

Information pertaining to this subject, easily obtainable and widely disseminated, is essential to the fulfillment of the Committee's purpose. In a matter of such importance to our children's welfare the people of Scarsdale have a right to know all the facts. We have a duty to bring them to their attention — especially since *The Scarsdale Inquirer*, the only newspaper in town, does not do so and is biased in favor of our opponents.

The Board of Education, for its part, refuses to hear our case at its open meetings. It pleads that it has already given enough time to the subject and that a "majority" of citizens at annual elections has declared against us.

Moral Issue

Aside from the fact that a majority of Scarsdale citizens has never voted at any school board election, we affirm that Communist penetration of our schools is a moral issue of such moment as to warrant the serious attention of us all — no matter how much time is required and effort expended.

Moral issues are not settled in a day. In 1776, David Hartley rose before a hostile House of Commons to move that "the slave trade is contrary to the laws of God and the rights of man." His motion failed. He was jeered and ridiculed. The "majority" was against him. But it was a different story fifty-seven years later when, after continual agitation by a comparatively few, the British Government abolished slavery in 1833.

Moral issues do not die. They cannot be suppressed. Apparently silenced today, they will tomorrow sound forth their tocsin in man's conscience. And they will find voices to speak in their behalf, and ears to hear, and wills to act.

Communism presents us with the greatest moral issue of our time; the presence of Communist penetration of the Scarsdale public schools is unmistakable. And since the only paper in town does not print all the news about it, the Citizens Committee must speak out. We have chosen to speak through this paper, THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN.

ANSWERING TOWN CLUB REPORT

Important to the objectives of THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN is an analysis of the Town Club's report, *Allegations of 'Communist Infiltration' in the Scarsdale Schools*, issued on April 16, 1953.

In this, and future issues of THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN, we shall take the report apart in small pieces. It will not be difficult to show that this report, prepared by the Education and School Budget Committee of the Town Club, is a rather adroit document of evasions, omissions and misrepresentations.

For example, consider the original resolution of the Town Club's Board of Governors on April 3, 1952, which called for the report. It read, according to *The Scarsdale Inquirer* for April 11, 1952:

"Resolved that the Education and School Budget Committee of this club shall prepare a chronological factual report on the activities of the Committee of Ten, the responsive action of the Board of Education and school staff and the effect on our public school system, and shall bring the matter to the floor of the Town Club during the club year 1952-53 for action by appropriate resolution of the club."

You would naturally suppose that the Education Committee would make their report correspond with the directives of this resolution. Did they? Let's look at what they actually said in their report. Here it is:

"The mandate to the Committee called for a factual report on the history of the controversy, its effect on the quality of our school system, its general effect on the community. Inevitably, however, this report will have to concern itself with matters of opinion as well as with matters of fact."

Is that what the Town Club's original resolution called for? Did the original resolution use the word "quality"? Did it say anything about "general effect on the community"? Did it ask for the "opinions" of the Education Committee?

Not at all. The original resolution was explicit. It asked for:

1. a chronological factual report on the activities of the Committee of Ten (Citizens Committee),
2. the responsive action of the

Board of Education and school staff,

3. the effect on our public school system.

Had the Education Committee stuck to the directives of the original resolution, they would have been compelled to face all the facts produced by the Citizens Committee about the evidences of Communist infiltration in the Scarsdale public schools. They would have been compelled to face the facts about Louis Dolivet, Pearl Primus, Howard Fast, Paul Robeson, Shirley Graham, Otto Klineberg, Bernard Riess and others.

Of course, the Education Committee couldn't refute the facts. So, it was convenient for them to by-pass the directives of the Town Club resolution which asked for a "factual report." It was much easier to pay scant attention to the facts and to report their "opinions," for which the original resolution did not ask at all.

To begin with, then, the Education Committee did not even address themselves to the original resolution. They changed it to suit their own convenience.

A Slight Omission

The Education Committee had plenty of time to prepare their report — from April 1952 to April 1953. Yet, the report is quite as significant for what it omits as for what it includes.

For instance, it mentions Dr. Warren Weaver's address at the Herald Tribune Forum on October 23, 1951, which was favorable to the Board of Education. It says not a word about the Citizens Committee's answer to Dr. Weaver which appeared in *The Herald Tribune* on November 14, 1951. Dr. Weaver never refuted the answer of the Citizens Committee.

It is worthwhile to ask why the Education Committee neglected to mention our answer to Dr. Weaver in their report, why they cited only his attack on the Citizens Committee. A "factual report," by any fair standard, ought to give both sides of a controversy. Why, in this instance, did the Education Committee refer to only *one* side, the Board of Education's side, which, as it turns out, is the Education Committee's side too?

Were they exercising censorship? But they are supposed to be *against* that. Are they really against censorship when it suits their purpose *not* to be?

Or, perhaps, the Education Committee did not know that the Citizens Committee had answered Dr. Weaver. In that case, can the report be called "factual" those who made it were so incompetent in gathering the facts that they were actually ignorant of some of them?

Another Slight Omission

The report calls attention to an article in *McCall's* for October 1952 which, like the report of the Education Committee, found it expedient to ignore the facts in the school controversy.

But, somehow or other, the Education Committee overlooked completely another article favorable to the Board of Education. It appeared in *The Daily Worker*, official publication of the Communist party, on April 27, 1952. And here is what *The Daily Worker* said:

"SCARSDALE, N. Y. — *The Board of Education of District 1 rejected the demands of a witch-hunting McCarthyite group here for a censorship of texts and library books and a 'loyalty' probe of faculty members and speakers at school assemblies. In a seven-page report, the Board declared it saw 'no reason to permit the contrary opinion of a small group to prevail, and on the basis of this minority opinion to take action which might be destructive to the morale of our school system.'*

"It said that a study showed 'nothing which, in our opinion, would lead any reasonable person to the conclusion that subversive influences are or were operating in our schools.'

"The Parent-Teacher Association of Scarsdale High School issued a statement of confidence in the school board and faculty."

Now, while spotting the article in *McCall's*, how could the Education Committee of the Town Club have overlooked another article as favorable to the Board of Education as that in *The Daily Worker*?

Did they know about it? Did they deliberately keep it out of their report because they felt just a little bit ashamed

to think that the position of the Communist party and the position of the Board of Education were one and the same on the school controversy? But, again, that would be censorship. And they are not supposed to believe in censorship.

Perhaps, the Education Committee did not know anything about the article in *The Daily Worker*. That is certainly a possibility. There is evidence to show that there are a number of things germane to their report about which they apparently knew nothing, and with which we shall deal in future issues of THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN.

But, how competent, then, was this Education Committee to give a "factual report" on the school controversy? Investigators who either won't or don't know how to investigate can hardly be termed reliable reporters of factual events.

We don't know why the Education Committee failed to mention *The Daily Worker* article which lambasted the Citizens Committee as "a witch-hunting McCarthyite group."

We do know that, as Louis Budenz has said, the primary function of *The Daily Worker* is to transmit the Party line to comrades and fellow travellers. *The Daily Worker* article, herein referred to, could not fail to be understood by Reds everywhere in the United States as a directive to smear the Citizens Committee and to support the Scarsdale Board of Education.

Conclusions

Is the Education Committee's report fair and unbiased? Did the Education Committee thoroughly investigate all the facts in the school controversy?

We must draw the following conclusions from the material presented in this article:

1. The Education and School Budget Committee of the Town Club misrepresented the resolution of the Town Club's Board of Governors which originally called for their report.

2. The Education Committee deliberately — or through incompetence — omitted pertinent material from their report, thus robbing it of any claim to being factual, and slanting it against the Citizens Committee.

"I am only one, but I am one,
I cannot do everything, but I can do something,
What I can do, I ought to do,
And what I ought to do, by God's grace,
I will do."

Howard Fast Still on List

There is a book by the Communist writer, Howard Fast, called, *Hyam Salomon, Son of Liberty*. For some time it has been on the recommended reading list for 10th grade students in the High School. It is still on the list.

You, no doubt, wonder why it is still on the list. The answer to this question is contained in a letter written to James R. Meehan, a member of the Citizens Committee, by Malcolm C. Spence, president of the Board of Education.

Mr. Spence wrote:

"I have received your recent letter asking why the Howard Fast book 'Hyam Salomon — Son of Liberty' is in the high school library. This book was placed on the reading list some years ago and has been continued on the list by the members of the staff who have the responsibility of such selection because they were and are of the opinion that this book can make a substantial contribution to an understanding of one aspect of our war for independence and because it is readily readable by children of the age involved."

We ask you to weigh the words of Mr. Spence in the light of the following considerations:

1. Fast's book is a piece of Communist propaganda. It is aimed at arousing hatred of business men as a class. It presents business men in the days of the American Revolution as a despicable lot devoid of patriotism. On pages 159-160 Fast gives what purports to be a conversation between Salomon and Morris Salomon refuses to take interest on bill of exchange. Then Fast writes:

Morris shook his head. "If we do business we do it upon a sound basis. Two per cent is the current rate."

Still Salomon shook his head. "Either you are that rare thing a patriotic business man, or else you are insane," Morris said. "Perhaps I am insane."

According to Fast, it would be quite impossible to find a patriotic business man. Is this what some people on the High School staff think makes "a substantial contribution to an understanding of one aspect of our war for independence"?

Children who read this book may think they are reading history. They are not. They are reading Communist propaganda disguised as American history.

2. Howard Fast is an ardent advocat

THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN

SCARSDALE, N. Y. JANUARY, 1954

Published periodically by the Scarsdale Citizens Committee.

WILLIAM C. KERNAN, Editor

Please address communications to the Editor, The Scarsdale Citizen, P. O. Box 205, Scarsdale, N. Y.

of the Communist Party. On November 10, 1949, *The Daily Worker* reported a speech by Fast in defense of the 11 Communists convicted of conspiring to hinder and advocate the overthrow of the United States Government by force and violence. In this speech, Fast said:

"... in the Communist Party is enshrined the future and the hope of mankind. I am tired of evasion and double talk on this issue. There is no nobler, no finer product of man's existence on this earth than the Communist Party. At its worst, it is better than the best that this rotten and dying ruling class of ours has brought forth. At its best, it contains within it the future and the hopes and the dreams of plain people everywhere."

That was said by the man who wrote the book, *Hyam Salomon, Son of Liberty*, which is recommended reading for 10th grade pupils at Scarsdale High School.

3. Communists do not conceal their intention to use education as a weapon in their war to destroy our society.

In a pamphlet on *Communism and Education*, published by the Committee on Un-American Activities, U. S. House Representatives, William Z. Foster, Head of the Communist Party, U. S. A., is quoted as saying:

"Our teachers must write new school textbooks and rewrite history from the Marxian viewpoint."

Class hatred is a prominent part of this viewpoint. And Fast's book, *Hyam Salomon, Son of Liberty*, reeks with it.

Is this what some people on the staff of Scarsdale High School think makes "a substantial contribution to an understanding of one aspect of our war for independence"?

In his letter, Mr. Spence explained that Fast's book is recommended reading for 10th grade pupils because "it is readily readable by children of the age involved." That is true. It is readable Communist propaganda.

We are engaged in a war for survival. The enemy is Communism. At a time like this, our Board of Education permits teachers to recommend a Communist propaganda book to our children — because "it is readily readable."

"Our cruel and unrelenting enemy leaves us only the choice of a brave resistance, or the most abject submission. We have, therefore, to resolve to conquer or to die."

—George Washington.

PART OF THE RECORD

The Citizens Committee has given abundant evidence to show the presence of Communist infiltration of our public schools. We have cited facts. The facts have been documented. **No one in all the four years of the Committee's organized existence has even once — or in a single instance — refuted this evidence.** Here is part of the record:

Pearl Primus lectured and entertained in three of our public schools. She was paid from taxpayers' funds for her appearance in two of them. She was identified as a member of the Communist party by a former undercover operator for the F. B. I., in testimony before a United States Senate Judiciary Subcommittee. She was listed by the Jefferson School of Social Science as a teacher, according to *The Daily Worker* for November 13, 1945. She was listed in the *New Masses*, a Communist periodical, as an entertainer for the Citizens Non-Partisan Committee for the re-election of Benjamin F. Davis, Jr. Davis was a successful candidate of the Communist party for membership in the New York City Council.

Professor Bert James Loewenberg of Sarah Lawrence College, who gave an off-campus course in the Scarsdale High School, was listed as a sponsor and panel member at the Cultural and Scientific Conference for World Peace held in New York City, March 25 — March 27, 1949. From the outset, the State Department referred to the gathering as "a sounding board for Communist propaganda."

Louis Dolivet was a guest speaker at the Greenacres PTA meeting on March 13, 1950. His record as a member of the International Communist apparatus was disclosed in a paid advertisement of the Citizens Committee published in *The Scarsdale Inquirer* on January 5, 1951.

Paul Robeson, whose hero-worshipping biography with four illustrations from *The Daily Worker* was listed on the recommended 8th grade English reading list from 1947 until 1950, is called a Communist on page 18 of the Report on the Communist "Peace" Offensive, prepared and released on April 1, 1951, by the Committee on Un-American Activities, U. S. House of Representatives.

Howard Fast, author of at least eight books in the Scarsdale High School Library, is also called a Communist in the same report:

"Howard Fast, an American Communist, railed at the congress (World Congress of Partisans of Peace held in Paris and Prague, April. 20-24, 1949) against 'the slander of the mercenary press and

radio in the United States against the Soviet Union.'"

The New York World-Telegram and Sun, a Scripps-Howard newspaper somewhat less timorous than *The Inquirer*, had this to say editorially about the author of the controversial biography, *Citizen Tom Paine*:

"Mr. Fast is not merely a member of the Communist party. He is a professional writer who has deliberately, shockingly perverted, distorted or denied facts of American history. He has vilified American ideas and ideals. He has sought to foment prejudices and hatred among classes, races and religious groups in this country."

More Evidence

Langston Hughes, whose poems and biographical sketch are included in the Untermeyer anthology used in the Scarsdale schools, is cited in the same Congressional report referred to above as having been affiliated with from 71 to 80 Communist-front organizations.

Louis Untermeyer, the poet and anthropologist, was listed as a sponsor and moderator of the panel on Writing and Publishing at the Waldorf "Peace" Conference. Despite his protests of innocence in the public press, he is cited as having been affiliated with from five to ten Communist-front organizations. On July 10, 1950, *The Daily Worker* reported that Untermeyer had sent greetings to Howard Fast, who was then serving a jail sentence for contempt of Congress.

Henry Pratt Fairchild, whose writings were projected upon the screen, read, and commented upon favorably by Superintendent Shaw at the July 5, 1950, meeting of the Board of Education, is listed in the report on the Communist "Peace" Offensive as having "been affiliated with from 31 to 40 Communist-front organizations." Fairchild, along with Muriel Draper, Howard Fast, Langston Hughes, Rockwell Kent, Alfred Kreymborg, Paul Robeson and 41 other sponsors of the Waldorf "Peace" Conference, "have given their open support to Communist candidates in election campaigns."

With all of the talent available in the New York metropolitan area, why was Pearl Primus, with her long record of Communist-front affiliation, selected to entertain Scarsdale school children?

Why was Bert James Loewenberg, sponsor of the Waldorf "Peace" Conference and endorser of the program of Paul Robeson's Council on African Affairs, selected to give a course in history to teachers in the Scarsdale High School?

Why was Louis Dolivet, an international Communist, permitted to address the Greenacres PTA?

Why was the biography of Robeson placed on a list of recommended books for 8th grade English reading when it failed to win the approval of the National Council of Teachers of English? Why give preference to the biography of a Communist? Why not recommend the biography of Booker T. Washington, the Negro educator; or Jackie Robinson, the Dodger baseball star, who publicly repudiated the treasonous statement of Robeson that the Negro people would not go to war against Russia?

Tom Paine was truly a great American patriot in another time of crisis. His biography should be in the high school library; but why not Woodward's or Conway's biography of Paine, rather than a distorted biography by an American Communist which serves as a medium for presenting Communist propaganda to unsuspecting American school children?

Board Is Responsible

Why accept a definition of Americanism by Henry Pratt Fairchild who has openly supported Communist candidates for public office?

Just what has this amazing array of Communists and fellow travelers contributed to the reputation of the Scarsdale school system?

This is only part of the evidence produced by the Citizens Committee. We shall print more of it in future issues of THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN.

When you discover Communists and Communist supporters finding their way into a public school system and its auxiliaries, like PTA's, you may be sure someone is at work to see that they get there. **Who is that person? Who are those persons in Scarsdale? Have we not a right to know that?**

This is the reality the Board of Education ought to face—and ultimately will have to face. We have never heard that they have faced it—have you?

Is it enough to say, as Archibald B. Shaw, superintendent of schools, did say, that our facts represent "totally unfounded and despicable charges"? Which facts? Can he name one? Has he ever named one?

For example, isn't it a fact that Pearl Primus performed in three Scarsdale schools? Isn't it a fact that she has a pro-Communist record? Isn't it a fact that she was paid out of taxpayers' money for two of her performances in Scarsdale schools? Can all of that be denied? She didn't just walk into the schools unin-

vited, did she? Who brought her here?

These are some of the facts to which Mr. Shaw referred as "totally unfounded and despicable charges." What is unfounded about them—what despicable?

The Citizens Committee believes that no Communist, Communist sympathizer, or Communist fellow-traveller has any business in our public schools at any time or under any circumstances. We believe most of the people of Scarsdale really agree with this.

The Citizens Committee charges that the Board of Education is derelict in its duty in permitting Communists, Communist sympathizers and Communist fellow-travellers to have access to our schools. We think that in permitting it the Board of Education shows glaring administrative incompetence.

The Citizens Committee believes that the Board of Education might at least investigate and find out how it happened that Pearl Primus was brought into the Scarsdale schools; and report their findings to the community; and set up safeguards against a similar thing happening again.

Don't you believe our community and our children deserve that much consideration from the Board of Education?

A POSITIVE PROGRAM

It is never enough simply to oppose Communism. We must oppose it in the name of positive principles of truth.

Americans have such principles of truth. They are set forth clearly in the Declaration of Independence which contains the fundamental philosophy of American society, the basic source of American freedom.

Some pretend that the Declaration of Independence is only an historical document detailing the grievances of the colonists against George III. It does, to be sure, state those grievances. But, more important, it affirms the truths which the King's acts had violated. He had no right to violate them. But, because he did, our forefathers considered that they were justified in declaring their independence of the Crown.

Our Truths

It is impossible to examine the truths on which American life is built without being convinced that they are derived from God. The Declaration of Independence mentions God four times:

1. In the very first paragraph it affirms the existence of "the laws of nature and of nature's God," in accordance with

which Americans were entitled to "dissolve the political bands" connecting them with the British. There were, in the minds of our forefathers, certain natural laws governing mankind whose authority was from God. It was to these laws of God they appealed to account for the momentous step they were about to take.

2. The Declaration of Independence states the truths Americans hold: "that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." Our rights are from God who created us. They are not from the state. In short, **the Declaration of Independence relates human rights to God.**

3. In the last paragraph of the Declaration of Independence are found the words, "appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions." Our forefathers acted in the sight of God. Americans began their life of freedom and independence with an appeal to God.

4. The Declaration of Independence closes with an expression of faith in God: "with a firm reliance on the protection of divine Providence." The men who founded America believed in God. They put their whole faith and trust in Him.

A comparatively few in this country may try to make us forget that America is founded on belief in God. The fact remains, however, that American history is meaningless if we try to take God out of it. Most Americans know this. They want more of God in American life, not less.

We Must Act

The only effective, positive way to destroy atheistic Communism is by bringing God into every part of our common life.

It is not enough to know that America is founded on belief in God, that our great truths come from Him.

We must act in the name of God, and by His power, to live by these truths.

Millions of people now in bondage to the Communists believe in God. But all too many of them did nothing to act for God against Communism when they had the opportunity.

We dare not make the same mistake. Only God can gain the victory over Communism. But He has given us a part to play. We must play it.

William Penn said: "Those people who are not governed by God, will be ruled by tyrants."

THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN

Communism is contrary to the laws of God and the rights of man. Like slavery, it must be abolished.

1 NO. 2

SCARSDALE, NEW YORK

MARCH 1954

ANOTHER X-RAY OF TOWN CLUB REPORT

The Case of Louis Dolivet

The Citizens Committee has charged that the report of the Town Club's Education Committee, "Allegations of 'Communist Infiltration' in the Scarsdale Schools," is a document of evasions, omissions and misrepresentations.

We stand on that charge. We cite the manner in which the Education Committee dealt with the Dolivet case to substantiate the charge further.

Louis Dolivet spoke in the Greenacres school on March 13, 1950, under the auspices of the Greenacres PTA. The Citizens Committee produced evidence, never refuted by the Board of Education, that Dolivet was part of the Communist international conspiracy.

Here is what the Town Club's Education Committee did with this evidence:

- Out of a mass of available facts, they recorded only two bits of evidence showing Dolivet's Communist connections. They made no comment, no refutation, regarding either of them; they concealed, or were ignorant of, additional evidence regarding both of them.
- They quoted, without criticism, the Board of Education's letter to the Citizens Committee which put the Board on record as refusing to do anything to prevent subversives from using our public school buildings.
- They reproduced George F. James' explanation as to how he, as chairman of the Greenacres PTA program committee, happened to invite Dolivet to the PTA's meeting.

No Refutation

That, you understand, is supposed to fulfill the requirements of a "factual report" on Dolivet, an international Communist agent, who spoke in the Greenacres school on March 13, 1950.

— pitiable, isn't it? Especially when you consider the quantity of evidence on which the Education Committee had to work. The *Congressional Record* for May 25, 1950, alone, devotes nine columns to Dolivet.

They might have tried to refute the evidence. But they didn't—for the excellent reason that they couldn't. They might have accepted it and recommended appropriate measures to the Board of Education for preventing subversives from speaking in our public school buildings. But they didn't.

There is always the possibility, of course, that the Education Committee was not familiar with all the evidence—and you can't be expected to refute or accept evidence about which you are ignorant.

But, if the Education Committee **did know all the facts** in the Dolivet case, they are guilty, in the light of their report, of concealing them from the public—a reprehensible thing to do in a serious matter like the one they had before them.

If the Education Committee **did not know all the facts**, they stand accused of incompetence.

In any event, their report is unreliable and does not tell the whole truth about Dolivet.

The Evidence

Now, let us look at the evidence in this case which the Education Committee did not even mention in their report, although the Citizens Committee had already produced it.

The *Congressional Record* of May 25, 1950, quotes Congressman Edward H. Jenison of Illinois as follows:

"Witness No. 8, when testifying before a Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on July 23, 1949, described Louis Dolivet, previously a Rumanian citizen, presently international editor of United Nations World, as a liaison of the Communists with the United Nations Secretariat."

Dolivet's contract with the U.N. expired on October 31, 1950 and when he applied in Switzerland for a visa to return to the United States, the consul cabled the State Department for advice. The Department advised the consul that, inasmuch as Dolivet's U.N. contract had expired, he was not entitled to a 3(7)

visa and that "he would appear to be inadmissible for any type of American visa."

The *New York Times* for November 4, 1950, quotes Michael McDermott, State Department press officer, to the effect that should Dolivet apply for an ordinary traveler's visa, it probably would be denied for "unannounced reasons."

Dolivet Denied Citizenship

The *New Leader* for April 1, 1950, states that Dolivet had been refused United States citizenship after many hearings before the Immigration authorities. The *New Leader* for September 15, 1952 deals with his pro-Kremlin record and his recent activities in Paris.

The *Congressional Record* for May 25, 1950, quotes Rep. Jenison's statement that Dolivet applied for American citizenship as far back as June of 1946 but that his application had never been granted.

In the *Congressional Record* of the same date there appears a translation of an article written on December 15, 1949, by A. Rossi, a French writer whose book, *A Communist Party in Action*, has been translated by Professor Kendall of Yale and published by the Yale University Press. Among other things, Rossi said that:

- Dolivet is really Ludwig Brecher, a native of Rumania.
- In the French Communist movement of the 1930's, Brecher, alias Dolivet, was known as Udeanu.
- The principal instrument of the French Communist Party in the suppression of the newspaper, *Monde*, was Udeanu (Brecher) (Dolivet).
- Prior to the Russian-German pact of 1939, Dolivet had long worked with the notorious German Communist, Willi Muenzenberg.

Dolivet wrote an article for *International Press Correspondence*, official publication of the Communist International. The article was entitled (guess what), *For the Defense of Democratic Liberties and Peace*. (At the Greenacres PTA, Dolivet also spoke of "peace". He is a great advocate of "peace"—the kind so prevalent behind the Iron Curtain.)

Dolivet's advance billing in Scarsdale was false. It did not reveal his Communist record. Instead, it stated he had served in the United States Army. For

how long? No reference to that. Actually, for how long? For a mysterious and unexplained period of 25 days! But you won't find that in the Education Committee's report.

Also kept out of the report is evidence showing that Dolivet's influence went beyond his speech at Greenacres school. It was felt in the High School.

On January 16, 1951, the Citizens Committee wrote to the Board of Education, stating that *United Nations World* (not an official organ of the U.N.) was in the High School library. This is the publication of which Dolivet was international editor.

Background of UN World

In the same letter the Citizens Committee gave the Board of Education the background of *United Nations World* as presented by the French writer, A. Rossi, in the *Congressional Record* for May 25, 1950:

"He (Dolivet) found there (in the United States) his old friend the banker, Ashberg, and also Pierre Cot, and founded with him a magazine, Free World, which finally became United Nations World, whose pro-Soviet leanings are the same as Tribune des Nations, which appears at Paris. Udeanu-Dolivet has been with Pierre Cot (always Pierre Cot), one of the sponsors in France of Henry Wallace, the exploitation of whom by the French Communist party is remembered."

The Citizens Committee informed the Board of Education that Pierre Cot "is the French deputy who was barred from entering the United States in April, 1949, at a time when the Communist party had invited several of Europe's top Communist stooges to come to this country to propagandize against the Atlantic Pact and to assist in the phony 'peace' offensive to weaken resistance to Soviet aggression." (Cot, with Howard Fast, received the 1953 Stalin Peace Prize.)

These facts are pertinent to the Education Committee's investigation of the Citizens Committee's charges relative to Communist infiltration of our public

schools. But you would never know it from their report. Nor would you know either that *United Nations Handbook*, another publication by Louis Dolivet, is in the High School library. In brief, Dolivet is better known in the Scarsdale public schools than his one appearance at Greenacres would indicate. The Education Committee concealed this information.

When you stop to think of it, they certainly did a lot of censoring of the evidence concerning Louis Dolivet, the international Communist conspirator, which only proves that those who talk most against censorship usually practice it most.

All of this evidence is in the public record. The Education Committee had access to it. They did not refute a word of it—show it to be false. They simply ignored it—with the exception of one brief quotation from the *Congressional Record*, and a brief reference to Dolivet's failure to get a United States visa.

Ignored Facts

Even the Education Committee's brief reference to Dolivet's difficulties regarding a visa (without comment of any kind), did not tell the whole sordid story. Said the Education Committee:

"In 1952 Mr. Dolivet was denied a visa to return to the United States because of alleged pro-Communist activity."

This would be about two years after he had spoken in the Greenacres school—and it may be the truth. But it is not the whole truth. It is not the far more damaging truth that the State Department denied a visa to Dolivet between October 31 and November 4, 1950—which was only a little more than **seven months**, rather than **two years**, after his Scarsdale PTA speech.

The Education Committee knew this, or they could have known it from the reports of the Citizens Committee which were available to them. Why didn't they mention it? How could 15 grown men possibly overlook so crucial a date in a supposedly "factual" report?

The Citizens Committee considers that the omission of this date from the Education Committee's report is but another instance of their practice of concealing evidence damaging to their case—or else it is another instance of their investigative incompetence. Either way, it renders their report unreliable.

The first section of the Education Committee's report in the Dolivet case shows a scandalous disregard of the

quantity of evidence implicating Dolivet in the Communist conspiracy.

The second section of their report quoted, without criticism, the Board of Education's statement refusing to do anything to prevent subversives from using Scarsdale's school buildings.

A full month before the Citizens Committee made public the facts about Dolivet, we submitted his Communist record, in writing, to every member of the Board of Education and to the Superintendent of Schools.

Board Refuses To Act

On December 14, 1950, the Superintendent replied to the Citizens Committee on behalf of the Board of Education. Here is what he said:

1. "The use by the Greenacres Parent-Teacher Association of school facilities on March 13, 1950 for open house and a speaker (Dolivet, Ed.) was authorized in accordance with established procedures.
2. "The Board expects to make the facilities of the schools available to any of the Parent-Teacher Association organizations whenever they request and no prior use has been arranged.
3. "The programs are the responsibility of the Parent-Teacher Associations and the Board has no intention of exercising supervision over them.
"By direction of the Board of Education."

What does this statement mean? It means:

1. The Board of Education condoned, by silence, the false billing of a subversive speaker and the deception of parents and teachers.
2. The Board of Education showed no concern upon learning that a Communist agent had spoken in a public school building which is under their jurisdiction. They gave no outward sign of intending to set up safeguards against the use of public school buildings by subversives.
3. The Board of Education does not intend in the future to take any responsibility for the use of school buildings by subversive speakers. In effect, the Board says, "If PTA's want to hear Communist speakers in

THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN

SCARSDALE, N. Y. MARCH, 1954

Published periodically by the Scarsdale Citizens Committee.

WILLIAM C. KERNAN, Editor

Please address communications to the Editor, The Scarsdale Citizen, P. O. Box 205, Scarsdale, N. Y.

public school buildings, they may—for all we care.”

For all the Board of Education cares! All the Town Club and their Education Committee care, too!

They all protest they are opposed to Communism. But, Communists may spread their propoganda in public school buildings—for all they care.

They see the Communist evil walk the earth, subdue by subterfuge and force nations once free, establish its subversion in nations still free. But, the doors of our public school buildings may be opened to Communist agents—for all they care.

They see men, whose minds have been perverted and corrupted by the Communist deception, become traitors to their own people and the nation that nurtured them. But, the provocateurs of this deception may speak in the halls of the public school—for all they care.

Board Has Power To Act

Can the Board of Education do nothing to prevent undesirable persons from using school facilities? Are they captives of the PTA's, or the merest creatures of those who put them in office? They powerless to act?

Of course they can act—if they want to. Is not the Education Committee of the Town Club familiar with Article VII of the rules and regulations of the Board of Education? Do they not know that Section 24 provides for the cancellation of permits for non-school use? Does not this provision empower the Board of Education to exercise supervision over PTA's and other organizations that use public school buildings.

Of course it does. If the Board of Education will not protect our schools from Communism, it is not because the Board lacks power and authority to act. It is because the Board lacks the will to act.

It is incredible that the Education Committee—even allowing for the generally slipshod character of their report—did not know these things. Be that as it may, their report quoted, without criticism, the Board of Education's refusal to do anything to prevent subversives from using public school facilities.

The third section of the Education Committee's report is given over to George F. James' explanation as to how it happened to invite Dolivet to speak at the Greenacres PTA.

Briefly, his story is this: Mr. James was chairman of the Greenacres PTA program committee in 1950. A fellow member of the committee, Will W.

Garey, suggested to him that Dolivet "might to be a desirable speaker" on one of the PTA programs. "Mr. Garey had met Mr. Dolivet and was impressed by his considerable personal magnetism, ability as a speaker and knowledge of international affairs." Thus it was that Mr. James invited Dolivet to speak.

There is, however, a little more to the story. Dolivet took dinner in a Scarsdale home on the evening of his lecture at the Greenacres school. He no doubt continued all through dinner to exercise his "personal magnetism," which so impressed Mr. Garey, to the point of blinding everyone to his connection with the Communist conspiracy.

The scene we have here is interesting and a little incongruous. You might expect to see it on the stage. It would make good theatre. You would hardly expect to witness it as part of a real life story. Nevertheless, there it is, as real and as big as life.

An international Communist conspirator is invited by loyal, patriotic Americans to speak at their PTA meeting. He is asked to come to dinner before he speaks. He sits down to dinner, surrounded by the glowing faces of people innocent of his conspiratorial role. He eats his food, probably with faultless manners; proves himself a sparkling conversationalist; compliments his hostess on an excellent dinner. He enchants them all, magnetizes them, captivates them. What a man! What a personality!

Were They Fooled?

During all the time he is with his hosts they detect nothing to indicate that he is part of the Communist conspiracy which would, if successful in America, reduce them to serfdom—and worse—together with the whole class of people to which they belong. Isn't it just like Little Red Riding Hood and the Wolf—all over again? He is driven to the Greenacres school where he addresses the PTA. Still the innocents detect nothing about him or his speech on "peace" that would hint to them he is a Communist. The local newspaper, reporting his speech, refers to him as "a refreshing contrast to the many prophets of doom speaking at present." If they only knew! Strangel you say. Incredible! Maybe so.

It was only after Mr. Dohrenwend, chairman of the Citizens Committee, chanced to come upon excerpts from Dolivet's speech, reported in *The Scarsdale Inquirer*, and spotted the Communist line in them, that Dolivet's connection with the Communist conspiracy was brought to light.

We must infer from Mr. James' account that he and Mr. Garey were fooled by Dolivet, although the Education Committee's report does not explicitly say so, nor do they show any chagrin or express any regret at having brought Dolivet to Scarsdale.

So it is that the Education Committee's report on Dolivet ends on a comic note with the implied cry, "We were fooled. Everybody was fooled. We didn't know he had a Communist record."

Well, the Education Committee knew Dolivet's record by the time they got around to writing their report. Were they still fooled? Or were they enlightened by then, aroused, alert and eager?

If the members of the Town Club's Education Committee are as opposed to Communism as they protest they are, why did they not deal with the evidence on Dolivet, and deplore the ludicrous hoax played on Scarsdale citizens by his presence here, and demand that the Board of Education wake up to the facts of life about how Communists work, and act to prevent their further penetration of our public school system?

You must answer these questions for yourself. They are not answered in the report of the Town Club's Education Committee. You can't help but wonder why—especially when you recall Article II of the Town Club's constitution which says:

"The purpose of this Club is to promote concerted and intelligent action on all matters affecting the welfare of Scarsdale. It is to procure accurate information (emphasis ours) thereon for discussion and dissemination in order to assist in the formation of public judgment."

Accurate information, did you say? Yes, you just have to wonder.

BOOKS ON THE COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY

A brief list of books on the Communist conspiracy that ought to be in our High School library:

Seeds of Treason, by Toledano and Lasky.

Coming Defeat of Communism, by James Burnham.

The Cry is Peace, by Louis F. Budenz.
Slave Labor in Russia, published by the American Federation of Labor.

Scarsdale School Author Gets Red Prize from Moscow

When on December 21, 1953, the Moscow radio said that Howard Fast had been awarded a Stalin Peace Prize, Scarsdale residents wondered.

They had good reason to wonder. For they knew that Howard Fast, who does not conceal his admiration for the Communist party, is a popular author with Scarsdale school authorities.

They knew that eight of Fast's books are in the High School library; that one of them, *Haym Salomon, Son of Liberty*, has been for years on the recommended reading list for 10th grade students; that another, *The Unvanquished*, had been used as a 12th grade textbook.

There was not, of course, any reason to wonder at Fast's popularity with the Moscow Communists. He had acclaimed the Communist party as enshrining "the future and the hope of mankind." There is, he had said, "no nobler, no finer product of man's existence on this earth than the Communist Party."

Communists Like Fast

Communists in Moscow — and other places — like a man like that. He has a way of putting Americans in their place. He has a way too of getting his thoughts — disguised as history — into Scarsdale's public schools. Some Scarsdale teachers are of the opinion that Fast's book, *Haym Salomon, Son of Liberty*, can really "make a substantial contribution to an understanding of one aspect of our war for independence." We know that because the president of the Board of Education has said so.

Fast is a skillful and effective propagandist for Communism. He can do in America what the Moscow Communists cannot. Such skillfulness and effectiveness ought to be rewarded. The Moscow Communists gave Fast a Stalin prize.

Being so ardent about the nobility of the Communist party, Fast would probably not be displeased at the prospect of influencing school children to share his enthusiasm. That would be bad for America and freedom. But it would certainly be good for Communism.

Such loyalty ought to be rewarded, a fact that did not escape the Moscow Communists. They gave Fast a Stalin prize.

Strangely enough, Pierre Cot was another recipient of a Stalin Peace Prize. He is an old hand at helping the Communist cause and an old friend of Louis Dolivet, the international Communist, who spoke at the Greenacres PTA on

March 13, 1950, and whose writings are in the High School library.

Rather odd also is the fact that a past winner of a Stalin prize is Paul Robeson. His biography, by fellow-traveling Shirley Graham, was on the Scarsdale High School 8th grade recommended reading list from 1947-1950. So far as we know, it is still in the High School library.

How Does it Happen

It just makes you wonder how it happens that well known Communists and their sympathizers so often turn out to be people who have had some connection, in one way or another, with the Scarsdale public schools.

You are supposed to understand that it just happened that way. You are not supposed to question the school authorities, or to suggest that they investigate in order to find out whether or not "it just happened that way."

If you question them or suggest that they investigate, you are called "an enemy of the public schools." This accusation, quite successful hitherto at stopping honest criticism, is wearing so thin that it is wearing out. People aren't afraid of it any more.

Loyal Americans are asking themselves how anyone could possibly be "an enemy of the public schools" for objecting to the use in them of Communist propaganda books by Howard Fast who, upon receiving the Stalin Peace Prize, called it "the highest honor that can be conferred on any person in these times."

CONCEALED COMMUNISTS

In his book, *Men Without Faces*, Louis Budenz speaks about concealed Communists known to him when he was managing editor of *The Daily Worker*. He writes:

"A long list of these loyal and concealed Communists, men and women who occupy distinguished positions in business, professional and public life, was given to me orally by Politburo members and committed to memory. Never was this list of names permitted to appear on paper. Today, now that I have left the Communist party, it gives me a distinctly queer feeling to see and hear these people, who I know have sworn fealty to Stalin, fervently defended by unsuspecting and patriotic Americans."

GUIDE TO THE PARTY LINE

In *The New York Herald Tribune* for November 15, 1953, Herbert A. Philbrick former undercover agent in the Communist party for the F. B. I., listed the propaganda directives followed by Communists. We list some of them:

"People are giving too much attention to an alleged and non-existent Communist threat."

"The real danger is government inquiries into Communism, which are an assault upon basic human rights."

"Efforts to get rid of Communism risk formation of a vacuum which would be replaced by Fascism."

"Testimony made under oath by former Communists can not be corroborated by other evidence."

"The difficult task facing the comrades is the problem of presenting such Cominform material in such a way that the Communist origin will not be detected."

These directives, according to Mr. Philbrick, are contained in recent issues of the *Cominform Bulletin*, "printed in Bucharest each week and airmailed to party bosses all over the world."

The special technique of the Communist propaganda experts "is to see that Communist ideology is spread under the guise of pro-American or pro-humanitarian material."

"I would have no fears if more Americans possessed the zeal, the fervor, the persistence, and the industry to learn about this menace of Red Fascism."

"I do fear for the liberal and progressive who has been hoodwinked and duped into joining hands with the Communists."

"I confess to a real apprehension so long as Communists are able to secure ministers of the Gospel to promote their evil work and espouse a cause that is alien to the religion of Christ and Judaism."

"I do fear so long as school board and parents tolerate conditions where by Communists and fellow-travelers under the guise of academic freedom can teach our youth a way of life that eventually will destroy the sanctity of the home, that undermines faith in God, that causes them to scorn respect for constituted authority and sabotage our revered Constitution."

—J. EDGAR HOOVER.

THE TRUTH ABOUT THE SCARSDALE STORY

By THE REV. AUGUST W. BRUSTAT

The Rev. Brustat is pastor of the Trinity Lutheran Church, Scarsdale, New York, and a member of the editorial board of the American Lutheran magazine. As a member of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee, he has been a leader in the fight against subversive influences in the school system of this residential community. Here are the real facts about Scarsdale, which should help you to check the schools in your own home town.

—The Editor.

THIS is a saga of Scarsdale, one of America's foremost residential communities. It is a community of gold-plated suburbia in which it is well deemed a privilege to live. It is tucked away a short 20 miles from New York City in the beautiful rolling hills of southern Westchester County.

This fair village has built for itself a public school system of exceptionally high standards, and properly boasts of the competence of its principals and faculties. Let it therefore be emphasized at the outset that in the sometimes heated school controversy that has rocked Scarsdale in recent years over alleged Communist infiltration, the Scarsdale Citizens Committee, a group of public-spirited citizens who have sought to combat Communistic influences in the school system, has had as its sole objective the PRESERVATION of the recognized integrity of its schools. It believes that such standards can only be maintained by keeping the schools *totally* and *loyally* American.

Let it furthermore be understood that, despite widespread reports to the contrary, the Citizens Committee has never sought to attack the Scarsdale Public School System per se.

The battle which the free world is waging against the Communist conspiracy is being fought in miniature in Scarsdale. The macrocosmic problem, which Marxism poses internationally, is a problem brought into bold relief microcosmically in this prosperous New York City suburb of 14,000 inhabitants. The conspiratorial operations of Marxism, which are designed eventually to toll the funeral bells for free America, have begun their tolling here.

The nests of treason which have been built up in various branches of government, as Congressional investigations have revealed, have likewise been a-building in Scarsdale. The tell-tale footprints of subversion in Scarsdale fit the conspiratorial pattern.

Scarsdale, a diamond in New York's residential ring, would be an especially prized plum—if it were to fall for the propaganda techniques of infiltration and into Marxist hands. The Communists have not been unmindful of such a possible accomplishment. As far back as 1944, according to Louis F. Budenz, the Com-

invade the Westchester County mind. It decided to concentrate on three choice communities in this order—Scarsdale, Larchmont, Bronxville. Budenz, while still editor of the *Daily Worker* in 1944, was asked to serve as chairman of the committee to "capture" Westchester.

The extent to which Communists have succeeded in this avowed objective, as far as Scarsdale is concerned, is the burden of this story. The extent to which they have misled some well-meaning, but uninformed or mis-informed citizens of Scarsdale into falling for their propaganda line is amazing and unbelievably appalling. The degree of conspiratorial illiteracy in this community is incredibly shocking.

Let it again be emphasized that the majority of our public school teachers in Scarsdale are loyal American citizens on whom no suspicion of subversion can be cast. However, one or more Communists or Communist sympathizers in the classroom, or on the staff, or on the school board of a community, can do more to further the Communist cause than most citizens realize. The presence of one such disloyal person on the staff might never be known to loyal members. It is an established fact that a few, perhaps even a very few, who have been enamored of Marxism-Leninism in a school system, can and do exert an evil influence far above their numerical strength.

A teacher who is a fellow-traveler, or sympathizer, may exert his influence in some such manner as this—nor is this entirely hypothetical. In a high school English class, a list of books is presented for supplementary reading. The list is extensive and therefore the students must be selective. What books should



International News Photo
Louis F. Budenz, Former Communist, Was Asked to Head Committee to "Capture" Westchester County, New York,

they select to read from the suggested list? On the list are several religious novels like Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" or Douglas' "The Robe." Then there are some recognized "classics" of yesteryear, like Dickens' "David Copperfield" or Cooper's "The Spy." Also the list contains a book by a known pro-Communist, like Howard Fast's "Haym Salomon, Son of Liberty," and others that contain the Communist Party line. The religious novels on the reading list are not recommended because of their "superstitious and intolerant" content. And the classics are minimized as "out-moded." These are window-dressing to give the list a semblance of respectability and to divert suspicion. The subversive texts, on the other hand, are recommended as modern, up-to-date reading. As an example of this, a book by the Communist-fronter, Shirley Graham, entitled: *Paul Robeson; Citizen of the World*, was on a Scarsdale eighth grade English Department Recommended Reading List. Because of the subversive nature of this book and the protest of the Citizens Committee against it, it was subsequently removed from the list. By conducting four classes a day, each consisting of about 25 students, one teacher can influence 100 children daily toward Red Fascism.

A few subversive texts, like a few subversive teachers, can be used effectively to infiltrate a public school system. One such volume, used in the Scarsdale High School, is Louis Untermeyer's "Anthology of American and British Poetry." The compiler, Untermeyer, is himself a fellow-traveler, and the volume contains poems by Communist sympathizers. Alfred Kreymborg has four poems in the volume. He is listed no less than 33 times in the "Review of the Scientific and Cultural Conference for World Peace," issued by the House Committee on Un-American Activities. Langston Hughes, a sponsor of the Communist Waldorf Peace Conference and "affiliated with from 71 to 80 Communist fronts," has two poems in the volume. On March 26, 1953, Langston Hughes admitted before a Senate committee that he himself would not recommend his own books written prior to 1950 because of their pro-Communist bias.

IT IS significant also that in the thumb-nail biographical sketches of the left-wing author-poet contributors to this anthology, not one word of their pro-Communist affiliation is indicated. This is clearly dishonest. It is false labelling. It is a subtle form of deception. Yet this deception of immature youth is tolerated by the school authorities in the name of academic freedom.

The Public Affairs Pamphlets, edited by the Communist-fronter Maxwell Stewart, were being used as textbook material. These, it was found, were discontinued following protests to the school board.

Another textbook which was subject to criticism and subsequently removed from the curriculum was "American Democracy Today and Tomorrow" by Goslin, Storen, and Goslin. In this book, a definition of "the true Americans" is provided by the Communist-fronter Henry Pratt Fairchild, listed by a Congressional committee as affiliated with over 30 Communist fronts. The bibliographies at the end of the chapters in this book refer students to a great number of Communist frontiers.

Boak, Slosson, and Anderson's "World History," which glorifies the Russian experiment and minimizes American accomplishments, was used as a text.

Howard Fast's "The Unvanquished" appeared on the 12th grade textbook list. Fast received the "Stalin Peace Prize" in 1953.

Library books are another medium through which



International News Photo

Dr. W. E. B. DuBois (Right) Congratulates Paul Robeson After the Latter's Speech in Paris, in Which He said That American Negroes Would Never Fight Against Soviet Russia. A Biography of Robeson Was Placed on the Scarsdale Recommended Reading List, While DuBois Is on the Scarsdale "All-America Red Team."

America's schools are infiltrated. They are a vital transmission belt for Red penetration. Bella Dodd, Louis Budenz, Herbert Philbrick, and others have stated that it is Communist strategy to get books by Communist authors or their sympathizers into school libraries. The Scarsdale High School library lists some 75 volumes of this nature and the list has elicited the amazement of these experts in Communist infiltration tactics.

For instance, eight separate titles by Howard Fast are in the library, including *Citizen Tom Paine*, which ridicules and slurs George Washington.

Citizen Tom Paine is purportedly American history. But it is not. It is Communist propaganda disguised as American history. It is an attempt to ridicule America's Founding Fathers. It is an attempt to debunk America's early heroes. It is an attempt to minimize and deprecate them in the eyes of America's youth.

Nor is this the only fault to be found with this book which is designed for consumption by Scarsdale's high school youth. The sordid description of the slave girl on the auction block, the blasphemy and profanity scattered throughout the volume should be ethically unpalatable and morally revolting to the conscience of Scarsdale's religious citizenry.

The New York City Board of Education has discreetly deleted the subversive Howard Fast books from its libraries. So has the U. S. State Department in accordance with a recent directive by Secretary Dulles. The Tom Paine National Historical Association Cottage in New Rochelle, New York, which sells numerous biographies of Paine, will not include Fast's pseudo-biography because, as the custodian stated: "It is a vile, historically false book."

The Scarsdale High School library contains other books written by such Communist frontiers as Herbert Aptheker, Norman Corwin, W. E. B. DuBois, Joseph Gaer, Shirley Graham, Margaret Halsey, Lillian Hellmann, Corliss Lamont, Carey McWilliams, Arthur Miller, Clifford Odets, Dorothy Parker, Harrison Forman, Annalee Jacoby, Owen Lattimore, Richard Luterbach, Theodore H. White, Kate Mitchell, Edgar Snow, Vilhjalmur Stefansson, Anna Louise Strong, Albert Rhys Williams, Vera Micheles Dean, Marshak

Ilin, and George Seldes. These names represent a formidable list of candidates for the All-America Red team!

It is worth noting, and a matter of record, that until recently, few, if any books appeared in the Scarsdale High School library which exposed Communism or the evil conspiracy it is. And no government reports on the subject appeared either. But oddly enough, the Communist-slanted books did. This was no accident. Nor was it "just one of those things." A brain was behind it. The January, 1953, list of new books, however, did at long last report that some 32 volumes such as Philbrick's *I Led Three Lives*, and Angela Calomiris' *Red Masquerade* are now there. These books were added to the library from a special gift of \$100 donated by a Scarsdale resident.

Never has the Citizens Committee, nor even the Town Club, which recently prepared a study of the controversy, succeeded in securing from the board of education the names of those responsible for introducing subversive volumes in the Scarsdale public schools. Citizens have a right to know, but they are deliberately kept in the dark.

Another avenue of Communist infiltration is via P.T.A. speakers. Louis Dolivet, a "top Kremlin Operator," spoke at the Greenacres P.T.A. in the Greenacres School on March 13, 1950. Dolivet, described as a "dangerous Stalinist agent and a member of the International Communist apparatus," while an attache with the United Nations, was foreign editor of the publication *United Nations World*. Dolivet, denied American citizenship for which he applied in June, 1946, did not have his contract with the United Nations renewed after its expiration on October 31, 1950, because "he would appear to be inadmissible for any type of American visa."

When in the fall of 1952 Dolivet's son drowned in a Westchester County pool, he was refused re-entry into the United States by the State Department, even for the funeral of his son, because he is considered dangerous to the security of the United States. However, his appearance as speaker in a Scarsdale school was condoned by the school board on the ground that he was not "caught in the act." Dolivet's *United Nations Handbook* is still in the high school library.

A number of other P.T.A. speakers were objectionable from the viewpoint of their Communist front affiliations. Among them were Ernest O. Melby, formerly a member of the education committee of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship.

Career Conference lecturers are invited to discuss with upper classmen their aptitudes and abilities. The intent is to advise and guide them regarding their future professions.

On January 29, 1952, Bernard F. Riess served in this capacity at the Scarsdale High School. Riess had taught at the Communist Jefferson School of Social Science in 1945, and had participated in that school's activities as late as 1947. Riess had upheld the Soviet murder of Polish-Jewish labor leaders, Erlich and

Alter, in 1941; he had aided American Communists; written for the Communist press; and his concepts shifted regularly with the current Party Line. Some months ago he was dismissed after a two-decade tenure at Hunter College, because he refused, before the Senate Internal Security subcommittee, to answer the question as to whether he was ever a Communist.

Another Career Conference lecturer on the same program with Riess was Kenneth M. Gould; who recently publicly admitted that he had served as an advisory editor of the Communist publication *Champion of Youth*.

This is another link in the chain-pattern of invasion of the Scarsdale school system.

Infiltrators are not in the habit of missing any opportunity to insinuate themselves for the purpose of peddling their poisonous propaganda. Pearl Primus, a dancer-lecturer, a product of Communist camps, demonstrated her talents before three student assemblies on March 3, 1951, including children as young as the third grade. For her performances, which according to the *Daily Worker* are "interpretive of the class struggle," a phrase which is typically the Communist Party Line, she received \$225 of taxpayers' money. Some percentage of this fee was, if general practice was followed in her case, given to the Party for its work.

Miss Primus had intended touring Europe with her dance troupe during the summer of 1952. However, the State Department interfered with her intentions and "picked up" her passport, apparently because it considered her a dangerous security risk. But the Scarsdale school authorities refuse to admit that a mistake was made when Miss Primus was engaged, and have so far done nothing except to justify her presence on the ground that she was not "caught in the act."



United Press

Eight of Howard Fast's Books Are in the Scarsdale School Library. Why? Fast Was Recipient of a "Stalin Peace Prize" in 1953.

Off-campus courses are arranged by the school staff for teachers who may secure credits toward degrees, and incidentally, salary increments. During the 1949-50 school term such courses were conducted jointly in the Scarsdale High School building by the New York University School of Education and Sarah Lawrence College, of Bronxville, New York. The latter school supplied most of the instructors, including Harold Taylor, president of Sarah Lawrence, and known for his defense of Communist teachers; Bert Loewenberg, a sponsor of the Waldorf Peace Conference which was a Communist front, served as a panel speaker at the conference. Another instructor was Irving Goldman, who appeared before the Senate Internal Security subcommittee on April 1, 1953, and admitted having been a Communist Party member. He refused to give the Senate investigators details regarding the membership of Communist cells to which he had belonged at Columbia University and at Brooklyn College in the period 1936-42.

At least six lecturers in the Scarsdale Off-campus Program had records of affiliation with Communist causes. Such is the background of the instructors who are selected to teach our children's teachers!

Scarsdale taxpayers have the right to know WHY just these instructors were selected for the Off-campus courses. They have the right to know who was responsible for bringing them into Scarsdale. And they have a right to know why the Scarsdale school board has never answered these and similar questions. Again, citizens are deliberately kept in the dark by the school authorities.

Such is a brief resume of the evidence indicative of the Communist penetration of Scarsdale's educational system. This is a pattern of planned infiltration and not MERE coincidence! Someone behind the scenes is calling the moves! Someone behind the scenes is pulling the strings! These Trojan Horse tactics of the conspirators constitute Communist infiltration.

Communism is like a cancer. It may begin as only one speaker in a school auditorium, one teacher in a classroom, one leftist volume in a school library. Physicians know how dangerously cancer can grow. Communism can grow dangerously too, and it can kill our hard-won freedoms as cancer kills the body.

Under the able leadership of Otto Dohrenwend, who has rendered the community an invaluable service, a group of aroused citizens viewed with alarm the conspiracy's subtle operation in Scarsdale, and organized the Scarsdale Citizens Committee four years ago. It sought at first to expose the subversive penetration quietly through the community's influential Town Club, then through the school authorities.

WHAT has the reaction of Scarsdale's educational authorities been to this unimpeachable evidence that the enemy has insinuated himself and has been hard at work in this community! The answers to that question are in themselves an amazingly unbelievable story.

Not only has the Citizens Committee met with rebuffs and ridicule, but it has falsely been accused of "attacking the Public Schools"; it has unjustifiably been labelled an "enemy of the Public Schools." This is sheer nonsense. It is like saying that our brave boys who were fighting the enemy in Korea are a menace to our Republic. This is typical Communist technique. In his column in the *Brooklyn Tablet* of September 20, 1952, Louis Budenz wrote: "Those who assail the men and women who are patriotically opposing Communism are aiding the conspiracy, whether they wish to do so or not. The anti anti-Communist is the greatest boon the Reds possess."

The Citizens Committee is NOT attacking the public schools. It is attacking SUBVERSION in the schools. There is a clear-cut distinction between the two. The Citizens Committee is NOT an enemy of the schools. In fact, it is their true friend. The real enemies are those who, wittingly or unwittingly, are coddling the infiltrators in our midst, introducing Communist propaganda, apologizing for Marxism, aiding and abetting the conspiracy, and winking an eye at the foe's subtle machinations at the expense of our children's loyalty to America!

The Citizens Committee has been accused of infringing on civil rights when it claims that subversives should be denied the use of public school buildings. CONSPIRACY, be it remembered, IS NOT A CIVIL RIGHT. We must be sure to define the nature of civil rights. Our civil rights do not condone the doing of everything we have the power to do. Rather, we must use our powers for moral ends. We have the POWER to commit murder. We do not have the RIGHT to commit murder because by so doing we would be using our power toward an immoral end. A Communist or sympathizer has the POWER to participate in a criminal conspiracy to destroy America.

But he does not have the RIGHT to do so, because he is using his power for an immoral (and an illegal) end—to wit, the destruction of a free society and the establishment of the Communist tyranny which hates and suppresses liberty. No man has the right to conspire with others to destroy that which is good—to destroy a society "conceived in liberty and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal." Upholding the conviction of the 11 Communist leaders, Supreme Court Justice Jackson stated: "The Constitution does not make conspiracy a civil right."

It follows then, that when we protect a good society against murder, we are not enemies of that society. We are its friends. Likewise, when we protect a free society against the Communist conspiracy, which seeks to destroy it, we are not that society's enemies. We are its friends. When, therefore, the Citizens Committee seeks to prevent conspirators from using our public school

GOOD-BYE, PSEUDO-EDUCATORS!

By J. MIL AULD

Superintendent of Schools, Mission, Texas

As one school administrator (and I am sure there are thousands of others who think as I do), I have been shocked and sometimes angry when I have read the many news articles which carry the story of "so-called" educators refusing to answer the direct question: "Are you now or have you ever been a member of the Communist Party?"

In my humble opinion, a true American educator would answer this question immediately without seeking refuge under the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States. I cannot understand the many maneuvers employed by these "pseudo-educators" in refusing to answer any question which involves loyalty to the American principles and ideals, unless there is something to hide from the American public. Real educators have nothing to hide from anyone. The public is interested, and rightly so, in our schools and colleges. The people should know what is being taught in our schools, and by whom!

For one, I am grateful to our Congressional investigators who have been probing professional personnel in public schools and colleges. I am fully confident that any investigation will show that a great majority of our educators are loyal American citizens who would welcome such an inquiry. And as such loyal Americans, they would be happy to see the "undesirables" eliminated from the teaching ranks. A person who refuses to answer a question regarding his allegiance to our American way of life should be barred forever from occupying any teaching position in this great Nation.

It is now time for all true American educators to "stand up and be counted." And after the counting is over, we should take careful inventory of our responsibilities, realizing that the future of America depends upon what we are teaching the youth of our Nation today.

Religious freedom, the right to accumulate and possess property, to make a success of one's life, not to be afraid of hard work, the practice of personal integrity, a working knowledge of the fundamentals (the 3 R's), the knowledge and appreciation of our Nation's history and government—all should be stressed in our public schools, always remembering that we are training our youth to preserve the principles of Americanism!

And with that objective in mind, we can find no place in our ranks for "pseudo-educators"!

buildings as a platform, it is not an enemy of our free society, nor an enemy of the public schools, but their friend. The enemy will have to be sought for elsewhere—other than in the Citizens Committee.

The Scarsdale Citizens Committee has erroneously been accused of stifling "academic freedom." This popular but abused phrase, a typical Communist smear epithet, does not fit those who are conversant with the techniques of the Communist conspiracy, and present factual evidence of its operation on a local level. No one would question the right to honest dissent, but honest dissent must never be confused with disloyalty. Dr. Buell G. Gallagher in his inaugural address as president of the City College of New York on February 25, 1953, stated: "Freedom in the academic realm, as elsewhere, rests on the careful safeguarding of the innocent and the equally careful identification of those not innocent. To act otherwise is to be morally irresponsible."

American liberty must not be misinterpreted as license whereby CONSPIRATORIAL doctrines are permitted to undermine the Republic. Freedom of speech, in America's classrooms or out of them, does not mean license to teach America's children subversion. An editorial in the NATIONAL REPUBLIC for February, 1953, says: "The Communists squeal about academic freedom, but a teacher, who cannot pledge his unqualified loyalty to America and American institutions, has no place in American education."

All the familiar smear epithets conjured up in the distorted minds of Soviet apologists have, at one time or another, orally or in writing, been hurled at the loyal citizens who desire to keep the Scarsdale schools American. Tell-tale phrases are "book-burning," "thought-control," "witch-hunts," "super-patriots," "hysteria," "un-American censorship," "self-appointed censors," and the like. To the uninitiated these phrases may bear a semblance of cogency. To those unacquainted with the scope of Communist infiltration tactics, the terms may echo a faint feeling of plausibility. These are terms constantly advanced by those who favor the Party. But they are typical leftist smear epithets, the coinage of Communist semantics, and the stock-in-trade of pseudo-liberals who unwittingly and unknowingly confuse a defense of civil rights with a defense of conspiracy.

Censorship is a term often confused with SELECTIVITY. These terms are not synonymous. To suit their purposes pseudo-liberals confuse the issue by calling selectivity, censorship. After all, if one desires to choose an American history text from 20 available texts, one must be selective. One cannot have them all. So for reasons best known to one's self, whether good, bad, or indifferent, he chooses the one he desires to use in the classroom. This is selectivity—not censorship. And every teacher must practice

it. The disturbing element lies in the frequency with which books carrying the Communist Party Line are chosen. American parents have the right to ask—WHY? Why choose just those texts? Why choose even ONE such text? Why choose PRO-COMMUNIST texts? Such choices are either inadvertent or an oversight, a mistake or carelessness. Possibly, however, they are made with deliberate design according to plan. Parents have the right to know why! Why not choose pro-American texts? And just as American parents have the right to ask these questions, school boards, holding office as public servants, are obliged to give forthright, honest answers. But the Scarsdale school board has never felt it a responsibility to give answer to any such questions. They have tried, rather, to impugn motives. They have tried to becloud the issue with misleading statements in the press. The record of subversion is a mute but eloquent fact. It cannot be disproved.

While the unwarranted cry of censorship has been raised against the Citizens Committee, a reprehensible type of actual censorship was practiced by a member of the Scarsdale school board. At a proposed meeting of the Citizens Committee a prominent resident of Scarsdale, a national figure, was to be a featured speaker. The information on speakers had to be filed with the school board on the requisition for the use of the high school auditorium. With this confidential information, the chairman of the school board admittedly interfered with the committee's plans and sought out the speaker in a deliberate effort to dissuade him from appearing on the platform. This is the type of tactic which is real censorship and truly despicable. The fact here reported can be amply substantiated by witnesses. This is the type of tactic to which the Citizens Committee has been constantly subjected in an effort to discredit its revelations. It shall not stand unchallenged!

But this is not the end of the sordid story by any means. The anti-anti-Communist elements have been guilty of techniques akin to those of the Communists themselves in their attempt to misguide the average citizen in Scarsdale on this Communist issue.

When the evidences of Communist infiltration were presented by the Citizens Committee, an official report by the school superintendent attempted to minimize and belittle the charges of subversion. He pleaded that there weren't MANY whom the Citizens Committee charged with being Communists or affiliated with Communist fronts and causes. He pleaded that only a HANDFUL of the books in the high school library were brought into question. William C. Kernan, a member of the Citizens Committee, answered that untenable excuse very effectively at a public meeting held at the Scarsdale High School, on December 4, 1952. He said: "The superintendent's statement implies that a little evil is permissible, that it can do

little or no harm. We assume that he agrees that Communism is a recognizable evil. We assume that he disagrees that even a little evil is not to be tolerated in American schools. To tolerate a little evil is to establish the principle that you may tolerate more. How much more? To say you tolerate a little evil is the same thing as to say that you tolerate a little bit of theft. It is to lay down the principle that theft is to be tolerated. How much theft is to be tolerated? To say that a little evil may be tolerated is to affirm that a little treason may be excused. After all, there was only ONE Alger Hiss, only ONE Klaus Fuchs. If you once admit that treason is not a serious matter because there isn't much of it, how far must treason be tolerated before you act against it?"

The superintendent's position is obviously untenable. No civilized society ever tolerates evil to any degree. No society can live by tolerating evil—even a little of it. On the contrary, society protects itself against the slightest manifestation of evil in order that it may not be compelled later to protect itself with more difficulty against greater evil.

There is no such thing as tolerating a little theft. There is no such thing as tolerating a little Communism in American schools. Little or much, the evidences of subversion in the Scarsdale school system are there. And little or much, it must be rooted out.

There never was a time in American history when the danger of a few evil people to the many good people loomed so ominous. For Communists do not employ or need many adherents to accomplish their purpose of conquering a country. They do need a "few" key people in strategic places. They do need a "few" liberals and sympathizers in a community who are apologists for Marxism. They do need a "few" pro-Communist books in the schools. They do need and thrive on the indifference and apathy of the general citizenry. This combination will serve the evil purposes of America's traitors adequately and well.

There were only a "few" Communists in Russia in 1917, and many anti-Communists who thought that a little Communism could be tolerated. But the "few" Communists seized the reins of government and Russia was sovietized. Likewise, there were only a "few" Communists in Czechoslovakia and China, and many anti-Communists who thought that a little Communism could be tolerated. Today these are Communist countries! If the great majority of the anti-Communists in these and other countries had crushed the little Communism when it first appeared, they would have been free today.

In view of this evident pattern of Communist conquest by the "few," we propose that loyal Americans in every community ferret out, whenever and wherever possible, every trace of Communist infiltration in their public schools on the

principle that it is EVIL, and as such not to be tolerated. It is axiomatic that if we eliminate the ripple of Communist influences NOW, we shall be spared the danger of being deluged by them later.

The critics of the Citizens Committee have contended that no speaker has said or done anything that has resulted in Communist indoctrination in the Scarsdale schools. They say no speaker has been "caught in the act." It has been stated that no subversion has affected our children. But how does the school board know? Subversives imperceptibly affect the malleable, impressionable minds of our children. It is part of the conditioning process. We are not, after all, to lead our children as lambs to the Communist slaughter. Who knows what effect the Fast books have had on our children? Who knows what the advice of Riess had on their future? Only time can determine what these subversive elements in the school system have done to the minds of our children.

The question is what will their minds be like five, 10, 20 years from now. If subjected to this subtle influence long enough their minds may very well be affected. The reading of one Communist-inspired book by Anna Louise Strong was sufficient in its subtle charm to influence a Bella Dodd on the path toward Communism. Therefore to draw such an erroneous conclusion that "no subversion has affected our school children," is ignorance of the potential factors in the situation. There is a grave potential for evil in the presence of any amount of Communist infiltration in our school system no matter how infinitesimal it may be.

A typical technique, designed to cow the opposition into silence, is the circulation of petitions against active anti-Communists. When such petitions are circulated it is evidence that the anti-Communists have been effective in their opposition to Communist infiltration.

Two petitions of this nature were formulated and extensively circulated in the Scarsdale controversy. One, bearing the signatures of 81 prominent Scarsdale citizens, was doubtless designed to silence the anti-Communists by the weight of the in-

fluence which the signators carry by virtue of their occupation or position in life. This petition opened with the words: "We . . . wish to state our position on the issues which have been raised by those who would *ban books* from the public schools because of the *political leanings* of the authors." (Italics mine.) Wittingly or unwittingly, this is Communist Party Line terminology. Careful selectivity is NOT "banning books." Communism is a conspiracy, NOT a "political leaning."

When this failed duly to "impress" the anti-Communist forces and they continued their effective activity against the conspiracy in Scarsdale, a second petition was circulated. This second petition was doubtless designed to overwhelm the Citizens Committee by the sheer weight of numbers. For several weeks Scarsdale women sat daily in the areaway of the much-frequented Harwood Building to secure signatures for the petition. But the number of signers was not sufficiently impressive. Leaving the Harwood areaway, the women spent several days in a house-to-house canvass for additional signatures. At last about 3,000 signatures were called, and this petition in support of the school board's adamant position against evidences of subversion in the educational system, was subsequently presented to the president of the board of education with much ceremony at the school board election of May 6, 1952, by Kenneth M. Gould. The text of the petition together with the 3,000 signatures was printed in the May 2, 1952, issue of the *Scarsdale Inquirer*, a local weekly, owned exclusively by the Scarsdale Woman's Club, and which has consistently manifested a bias against the Citizens Committee.

These efforts left the Scarsdale Citizens Committee not only unimpressed, but was confirmatory evidence that the conspiracy was hard at work in the village. Three thousand signatures from approximately 9,000 adult residents means that about one-third of Scarsdale's citizens could be rallied into giving their support to one of the most high-pressure campaigns this community, or any other community, had ever witnessed.

Conspiratorial infiltration of the school system involves a moral issue which cannot be decided *even by majority vote*, because it is a moral question already decided by the Word of God. In Romans 13:1,2 we read: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers . . . whosoever resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God." The "powers" referred to mean constituted government. Communism, which is an alien revolutionary conspiracy, plans by termite tactics to undermine and eventually to OVERTHROW the government of the free people of the United States—and enslave them. This is clearly contrary to Moral Law. And the time for free people to act against revolution is when the first faint echoes of it begin to reverberate. Not to do so is traitorous and morally wrong.

Furthermore, the board of education has a responsibility to protect the integrity of the schools. This responsibility to guard against corruption of truth was re-affirmed by the New York State Legislature's passage of the Feinberg Law, subsequently upheld by the U. S. Supreme Court.

Furthermore, the reports concerning the Scarsdale situation which have emanated from anti-anti-Communist sources in Scarsdale, including the school board, have been dishonest, and therefore morally wrong, in that while they have consistently charged the Citizens Committee with error, they have never once credited them with truth. Never once have they stated that the Citizens Committee was RIGHT.

With the blessing of freedom which we enjoy in America, goes the grave responsibility to preserve that freedom at all costs. Every community in the Nation must remain constantly alert and fearlessly defend itself and its schools against those whose aim it is to enslave us.

Our failure to act against conspiracy today may result in the loss of freedom tomorrow. The challenge of Communism is basic. Our right to survive as a free people is also basic. Eternal vigilance is still the price of liberty.

THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN

Communism is contrary to the laws of God and the rights of man. Like slavery, it must be abolished.

L. 1 NO. 3

SCARSDALE, NEW YORK

APRIL 1954

TOWN CLUB REPORT AN INSULT TO SCARSDALE

This is the third of a series of articles answering the report of the Scarsdale Town Club's Education and School Budget Committee, issued on April 16, 1953, on "Allegations of Communist Infiltration in the Scarsdale Schools."

New York University's School of Education, with the active support of Sarah Lawrence College, conducted an off-campus program for Scarsdale teachers in the High School building during the fall semester of the academic year, 1949-50.

The Scarsdale Citizens Committee raised objections to this particular off-campus program only because six of the 11 people connected with it had Communist front records. We did not believe then, and we do not believe now, that educators who have identified themselves with the Communist cause are fit persons to instruct either our children or our children's teachers. We believe most Scarsdale citizens agree with this proposition.

We expected that the supposedly "factual" report of the Town Club's Education Committee would deal with the Citizens Committee's charges by either disproving them or substantiating them. We had every reason to expect this. The charges were serious. The facts on which they were based were available to the Education Committee if they wanted to know them.

If the Citizens Committee's charges were false, it would have been easy to disprove them. But, far from doing that, the Education Committee didn't even consider them. If, on the other hand, the charges were true, it was the duty of the Education Committee to say so and, at least, to warn the Board of Education against permitting educators with Communist front records to instruct our public school teachers.

Real anti-Communists would most surely have taken this action. Why those self-proclaimed anti-Reds on the Education Committee were not aroused upon finding that so many of the off-campus instructors had Communist front records is something only the Education Committee can explain. Perhaps they would

like to explain it sometime. But the plain truth is they did not explain it in their report. As we have said, they didn't even consider the evidence. They took one fleeting look at it and ran — leaving a wide swath of whitewash behind them. And here is how they did it. Here is all they said about the charges of the Citizens Committee:

"Mr. Dohrenwend and his associates later began to criticize the selection of speakers appearing at various functions in school buildings. In September, 1950, Lt. Col. McConahay, since deceased, denounced various speakers who had participated in an off-campus program of lectures held in the Scarsdale High School for Scarsdale and other teachers. The ten professional educators participating in this program, intended to develop further the professional skills of the teacher audiences, included Dean Melby of the NYU School of Education, President Taylor of Sarah Lawrence College and Prof. Loewenberg of that same institution. All of these distinguished educators were accused by Col. McConahay, according to the 'Scarsdale Inquirer' of September 22, 1950, of affiliations with various Communist fronts."

You can see at once that this statement by the Education Committee does not refute the charges of the Citizens Committee. They answer our facts by calling the gentlemen in question "distinguished educators," which has nothing whatsoever to do with the case.

Melby's Record

Now, let us look at the facts. Consider the case of Ernest O. Melby, dean of New York University's School of Education which conducted the off-campus program.

Appendix IX, of the 1944 report of the Special Committee on Un-American Activities, lists Dr. Melby as signer of a statement issued by the American Committee to Save Refugees. It called for the utmost material assistance by the United States to England, the Soviet Union and China. It significantly noted, "We must speak out all the more firmly now be-

cause of the involvement of the Soviet Union in the war."

The American Committee to Save Refugees, the Exiled Writers Committee of the League of American Writers, and the United Spanish Aid Committee arranged a "Europe Today" dinner forum at the Hotel Biltmore in New York City on October 9, 1941. Lillian Hellman, a well-known fellow-traveller, was chairman. Worth noting is the telegram sent by Herbert H. Lehman to Miss Hellman in which he resigned as a sponsor of the dinner:

"When I accepted your invitation to serve as a sponsor of the dinner forum on Europe Today on October 9, I did so in the belief that the dinner was exclusively for the purpose of helping men and women who are the unfortunate victims of Nazi persecution.

"I did not notice the small print at the bottom of your letter which contained the names of certain committees under whose auspices the dinner is to be held. It has now been represented to me that these committees have long been connected with Communist activities. . . ."

The Citizens Committee is informed that Dr. Melby states, "There is nothing in my file to indicate that I have ever been appealed to by the American Committee to Save the Refugees, or that I have signed any petitions in this direction."

Perhaps Dr. Melby's files do not contain information regarding his signature on a statement issued by this Communist front. But it seems the files of the House Committee on Un-American Activities do contain it. Chalk up a Communist front affiliation for Dr. Melby.

And while we are about it, we may as well put into the record a letter from John S. Wood, formerly chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, to Thomas E. Harney, superintendent of the Public Schools of Dunkirk, New York. The letter was written on June 2, 1952, and reads as follows:

"In response to your inquiry of May 27, 1952, you are advised that the files and records of this committee fail to disclose that either . . . (name of another person deleted) . . . or Ernest O.

Melby have ever denied before this committee the listing of their activities, nor have disavowed these activities or requested a hearing before the committee."

Dean Melby was vice-chairman of the Education Committee of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, declared to be subversive by the U. S. Department of Justice, and described as follows in the 1948 report of the Senate Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities of the State of California:

"The Senate committee finds that the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship . . . is a direct agent of the Soviet Union, engaged in traitorous activities under the orders of Stalin's consular service in the United States."

Red Propaganda

The Education Committee of this subversive Communist front made up "Kits of Teaching Materials on the Soviet Union" which were distributed to various schools throughout the United States. The kits contained propaganda material of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, the American-Russian Institute, and the Institute of Pacific Relations. The magazines, *Soviet Russia Today* and *Survey Graphic*, were included in the kits. There was also an extensive bibliography composed of books which sympathetically portrayed Soviet Russia and its Communist government. Anna Louise Strong, Albert E. Kahn, Maxwell S. Stewart, William Howard Melish and Hewlitt Johnson were among the authors of books recommended in this bibliography. Books by some of the recommended authors are in the Scarsdale High School library.

The Citizens Committee is given to understand that Dr. Melby explains his membership in this subversive organization in the following statement:

"I did serve as vice-chairman of the Educational Committee of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship. I accepted the position during the war because I believed then and believe now in friendship from people to peo-

ple even where I am opposed to the character of their government. After I came to New York, I found that some of those working in the Educational Committee of the American-Soviet Friendship seemed greatly concerned about defending Russian foreign policy. Therefore, together with several other members of the committee, I suggested that the committee be disbanded. This action was taken at a meeting of the committee on October 23, 1947. The action taken was one in which I thoroughly concurred and one which I had earlier recommended."

Melby and Left-Wingers

The meaning here would seem to be that Dr. Melby, upon having his eyes opened to the way in which a Communist front operates, promptly sought the dissolution of that part of it with which he was connected. We should suppose he was a wiser man after that who would have nothing more to do with Communism and its works. Unfortunately for the Town Club's Education Committee, and the Board of Education as well, Dean Melby's subsequent record belies this supposition.

On November 28, 1947—just about a month after the Education Committee of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship had been disbanded according to Dr. Melby's statement—the left-wing teachers' organization known as the American Education Fellowship opened a three-day convention in Chicago. Howard Rushmore reported some of its interesting features in *The New York Journal-American* for November 28, 1947:

- "The fellowship . . . cheered Langston Hughes, New Masses and Daily Worker writer when the poet called for the support of educators to 'enrich democracy and uphold freedom.' Hughes, named by Congress as a 'professed, card-holding member of the Communist Party' and a member of more than 80 Red Fascist front groups read about 20 of his favorite poems . . .
- "History teachers, math profs and biology instructors bellowed out words of leftist songs which are sung by 'Stage for Action' at Communist meetings from coast to coast . . .
- "Indicating the drift to the left by the teachers group was the presence of Rose Russell, legislative representative of the CIO Teachers

Union of New York who was to serve as chairman of the so-called Civil Liberties panel. The Teachers Union was expelled from the AFT on charges of Communism a years ago."

Mr. Rushmore lists the name of Ernest Melby among those present at the American Education Fellowship convention. *The New York Times* for November 30, 1947 lists Ernest Melby as head of the Fellowship's Policy Committee. He was no innocent bystander.

On December 1, 1947—less than two months after the Education Committee of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship had been disbanded according to Dr. Melby's statement—*The New York World-Telegram* reported that "as a result of complaints that it spread more propaganda than information about the Soviet Union, the American-Russian Institute will be dropped at the end of this term as sponsor of an in-service credit course for (New York) city school teachers."

Red In-Service Course

The World-Telegram described the American-Russian Institute "as a channel for pro-Soviet material." The 1948 report of the California Senate Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities described it as "a direct agent of the Soviet Union."

And where was Dean Melby? Right in there pitching. *The World-Telegram* listed him as one of the lecturers for the in-service course sponsored by the subversive American-Russian Institute.

It was early in 1948 that Mr. Dohrenwend heard Dr. Melby speak at a Greenacres PTA meeting and became convinced that he was listening to an expert exponent of the Communist party-line. It was no surprise to Mr. Dohrenwend when subsequent investigation revealed Dr. Melby's record. Dr. Melby's January, 1948, speech in Scarsdale marked the real beginning of the school controversy.

On December 23, 1948, *The New York Herald Tribune* reported that Howard Fast and Edward K. Barsky spoke at a meeting sponsored by the student council of Dean Melby's School of Education. The purpose of the meeting was to urge New York University authorities to rescind their dismissal of Dr. Lyman R. Bradley, former head of the German department." Dr. Bradley attended the meeting. *The Herald Tribune* referred to Mr. Fast, Dr. Bradley and Dr. Barsky as "executive members of the Joint Anti-

THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN

SCARSDALE, N. Y. APRIL, 1954
Published periodically by the Scarsdale
Citizens Committee.

WILLIAM C. KERNAN, Editor

Please address communications to the
Editor, The Scarsdale Citizen, P. O. Box
205, Scarsdale, N. Y.

Fascist Refugee Committee," a notorious Communist front. As for Dr. Bradley, he was, according to *The Herald Tribune*, convicted of contempt of Congress in June, 1947, suspended from his university post in the summer of 1948 and dropped from the faculty the following October.

Mr. Fast is a Communist and Dr. Barsky has a long record of Communist fronting. Dean Melby opened his School of Education to them. Could that be classified as an anti-Communist gesture?

The *Congressional Record*—Appendix, January 23, 1952, carries the remarks of Rep. Daniel A. Reed on the subject, "Subversive Influences in the School System." Under the name of Ernest O. Melby, the following statement appears:

"The Daily People's World of July 13, 1948 (p. 3) reported that Ernest O. Melby, New York University, protested the ban on Communist teachers teaching in the public schools."

The Daily People's World is a Communist paper. Is Dr. Melby, then, in favor of permitting Communists to teach our children? Does the Town Club go along with this? Does the Board of Education?

Melby and Red Front

The 1953 report of the California Senate Investigating Committee on Education named Ernest O. Melby as a sponsor of the Northern Division of the Federation for Repeal of the Levering Act. The California Senate Committee calls the Federation "one of the boldest fronts to make an appearance on the California scene."

Dr. Melby's sponsorship of this front is the more serious when you consider the purpose and effectiveness of the Levering Act. Speaking to this subject, the California Senate Committee states:

"Significant events in the struggle for pro-American and pro-freedom education in the past year have included the adoption of two loyalty measures by the electorate of California at the November, 1952, general election. These measures will increase the difficulties of Communists in attempting to secure or remain in teaching positions. The amendments placed into the California Constitution the provisions of the legislative act already in effect, commonly referred to as the Levering Act.

"The enforcement of the Levering Act has resulted in the dismissal

from school and college teaching staffs of a considerable number of notorious friends and apologists for the Communist Party and in the case of others, probable loyal members of the Communist Party. "The Communist press aggressively opposed the loyalty measures. In this, they had active assistance from former teachers here and educational leaders from other states who furnished dignity and prestige for the opposition that the Communist leaders never could have obtained for themselves."

One of those educational leaders was Ernest O. Melby.

In fairness it may be said that this information from the 1953 report of the California Senate Committee appeared too late to be included in the Education Committee's report even had its authors wished to use it—a circumstance that appears unlikely indeed in view of their utter neglect of the quantity of information readily available to them.

It will be seen that Dr. Melby's affinity for Communist fronts and causes makes quite an impressive record—sufficient, in our judgment, to warrant keeping his influence out of Scarsdale's public schools. Yet, he is dean of NYU's School of Education under whose auspices the off-campus program for Scarsdale teachers was held. The Town Club's Education Committee said nothing about Dr. Melby's Communist front record. They covered it up with whitewash. They called him a "distinguished educator."

Taylor's Record

Harold Taylor, president of Sarah Lawrence College, was a lecturer at the off-campus program for Scarsdale teachers. The Education Committee also listed him as a "distinguished educator," but said no more. The Citizens Committee, on the other hand, is not interested in whether Dr. Taylor is distinguished or not. We are interested in the fact that *The New York Herald Tribune* for January 3, 1949, named him as a member of the Committee of One Thousand who signed an open letter to members of the 81st Congress urging them to abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities. The Committee of One Thousand was cited in the 1948 report of the California Committee on Un-American Activities as a Communist-created and -controlled front organization.

The Citizens Committee is interested in the fact that Dr. Taylor sponsored the

National Conference on Academic Freedom, held in New York City on October 9–10, 1948. This conference was arranged by the National Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions which is the "cultural" front of the Communist party in this country.

The Citizens Committee is interested in the fact that Dr. Taylor is one of the few college presidents in America who is in favor of permitting Communists to teach in our colleges. It appears that Dr. Taylor has practised what he has preached—at Sarah Lawrence College.

Communist Influence

The Citizens Committee is interested in the fact that at the annual Mademoiselle Forum held in New York City in April, 1950, Dr. Taylor sought to minimize Communist influence in the United States. He said "it has almost no political influence" and "it has almost no intellectual support." The Citizens Committee believes that J. Edgar Hoover knows more about the subject than Dr. Taylor. And on May 2, 1950, Mr. Hoover said of the Communists:

"In actual numbers their membership may not be large, nor have the Communists polled at any time a large number of votes in an election. This has been cited by the ignorant and the apologists and appeasers of Communism in our country as minimizing the danger of these subversives in our midst." (emphasis ours)

These are the facts about Dr. Taylor who lectured at the off-campus course. The Education Committee's report did not disprove them. It did not even mention them. It covered them up with a coat of whitewash.

Bert James Loewenberg of Sarah Lawrence College was the director of the off-campus program for Scarsdale teachers and taught some of its courses. The official program of the Communist-inspired Cultural and Scientific Conference for World Peace, held in New York City on March 25–27, 1949, listed him as a sponsor and as a panel member for the keynote session at Carnegie Hall. This "peace" conference, it will be remembered, was termed by the State Department "a sounding board for Communist propaganda." It was convened under the auspices of the National Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions, a leading Communist front. The House Committee on Un-American Activities stated that the purpose of the conference was to promote support for the foreign policy of the Soviet Union and to mobi-

lize American intellectuals behind the program even to the point of civil disobedience to the American Government.

In October 1945, Dr. Loewenberg's name appeared as an endorser of proposals put forth by the Council on African Affairs "relating to Africa and the peace settlement." The Council on African Affairs was declared to be subversive by an Attorney General of the United States. Among other endorsers were Howard Fast; Vito Marcantonio, Lyman Bradley, Rockwell Kent; all of them have records of supporting the Communist cause.

No Refutation

Melby, Taylor, Loewenberg — all with Communist front records; all so charged by the Citizens Committee; all prominent in connection with the off-campus program for Scarsdale teachers held in the High School building. The Education Committee's report mentions their names, calls them "distinguished educators," states that the Citizens Committee accused them of "affiliations with various Communist fronts."

But the Education Committee does not deny or refute the accusations. They stand today as unassailable as they were the day the Citizens Committee first made them. And their meaning is clear to every honest person — the Board of Education and the Town Club welcome educators, who have identified themselves with the subversive Communist movement, as instructors of our school teachers. The full story, however, has yet to be told. Other Communist fronters besides Melby, Taylor and Loewenberg were connected with the off-campus program for Scarsdale teachers. There was Herbert N. Schneider of Columbia University who was a sponsor of the Bill of Rights Conference held at the Henry Hudson Hotel, New York City, on July 16-17, 1949, under the auspices of the Civil Rights Congress, a Communist front.

There was Norman Lloyd of the Juilliard School of Music whose record of Communist fronting is as follows: sponsor of the Artists Front to Win the War in 1942; signer of a statement issued by the National Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions on October 19, 1948, in support of the presidential candidacy of Henry Wallace; endorser in 1948 of the Peoples Song Book, published by Peoples Songs, Inc.; signer in 1949 of the amicus curiae brief in support of the "Hollywood Ten."

These "distinguished educators" with

Communist front records taught our teachers. But the story is not yet finished. For there was one more "distinguished educator" connected with Scarsdale's off-campus program. His record is the most interesting of all — and the most glaring. As might be expected, the Town Club report does not even mention his name.

He is Irving Goldman of Sarah Lawrence College. On April 1, 1953, he testified before the U. S. Senate Internal Security subcommittee that:

1. He was a member of the Communist Party from sometime in 1936 until 1942.
2. Between 1936 and 1937 he was appointed assistant in anthropology at Columbia University; after 1937 he was part assistant to Prof. Franz Boas, who was chairman of the anthropology department of Columbia University; sometime in 1937 he taught a number of classes in the university extension of Columbia University.
3. In September, 1940, he got a job teaching at Brooklyn College.
4. While employed as a teacher he had joined Communist units at Columbia University and Brooklyn College.
5. In March, 1942, he was employed by the U. S. Government as an analyst in the Office of the Coordinator of Inter-American Affairs.

Goldman in OSS

6. He was inducted into the U. S. Army on March 23, 1943, and assigned to the office of Maurice Halperin in the OSS after Mr. Halperin had written to him asking whether he would be interested in being transferred to Halperin's organization in order to continue with Latin American work.

(Mr. Goldman testified that he had met Mr. Halperin previous to his enlistment in the U. S. Army. Robert Morris, chief counsel for the subcommittee, told Mr. Goldman, "I might say for the record, Mr. Goldman, that we have had testimony before this committee that one Maurice Halperin was during the war years a member of a Soviet espionage ring in Washington. There was the testimony of Miss Elizabeth Bentley concerning Halperin. We had additional testimony that Maurice Halperin was a representative of the Communist Party in Texas

and Oklahoma to Mexico."

Mr. Morris continued, "Mr. Halperin was called in as a witness from Boston last week and was asked about these allegations in connection with whether or not he was a member of the Soviet espionage ring in Washington which had operated during the war. He refused to say whether he was a Communist during that time; that is, during the war, whether he had met with Elizabeth Bentley, the witness; whether he had paid Communist Party dues to Miss Bentley; whether or not he had transmitted information to Miss Bentley, and generally invoked the fifth amendment, his rights under the fifth amendment on all questions relating to Communist membership at that time."

Let us remember that it was Mr. Halperin who wanted Mr. Goldman to work for him in the OSS — and that this is the same Mr. Goldman who belonged to the Communist Party and taught our teachers at the off-campus program in the High School Building.

Security Risk

7. Before joining the Army, his (Goldman's) previous employer in the Coordinator of Inter-American Affairs Office was Robert Miller who "had been identified as a member of the espionage ring through sworn testimony," and with whom, Mr. Goldman admitted, he had "kept up a little correspondence."

(Mr. Morris. "Was it Miller who recommended you to Halperin?" Mr. Goldman. "I daresay it was.")

8. He was released from the Army for assignment to the State Department sometime in 1945.

(Mr. Morris. "How long did you remain in the State Department?")

Mr. Goldman. "Until June 23, 1947."

Mr. Morris. "Will you give us the circumstances of your leaving the State Department at that time?"

Mr. Goldman. "Yes. I was dismissed as a security risk."

Mr. Morris. "Were you dismissed as a security risk under the so-called McCarran rider of the appropriation act, Appropriations Committee Act?"

Mr. Goldman. "You have me there."

Mr. Morris. "Will you tell us the circumstances of your being dismissed as a security risk?"

Mr. Goldman. "I received my notice that I was being dismissed in the interests of the United States Government on June 23, 1947 . . . May I add to that that thereafter this dismissal was changed to resignation without prejudice?"

9. He applied for a position at Sarah Lawrence College after leaving the State Department.

(Mr. Morris. "With whom did you make application?")

Mr. Goldman. "With the president of the college."

Mr. Morris. "Did you deal with him directly or through somebody in the anthropology department?"

Mr. Goldman. "Well, I can tell you the circumstances. I had called first Prof. Ruth Benedict in the anthropology department."

Mr. Morris. "Will you identify Ruth Benedict for us?"

Mr. Goldman. "Ruth Benedict was chairman of the department of anthropology at Columbia University."

Mr. Morris. "Was she the person who with Gene Weltfish wrote a book called the Races of Mankind?"

Mr. Goldman. "Yes."

Mr. Morris. "Had you known her prior to that time?"

Mr. Goldman. "Known whom?"

Mr. Morris. "Ruth Benedict."

Mr. Goldman. "Yes; she was my teacher at Columbia."

Mr. Morris. "Had you known Gene Weltfish?"

Mr. Goldman. "Yes."

At Sarah Lawrence College

Mr. Morris. "Would you tell us further how you obtained your position in the anthropology department at Sarah Lawrence College?"

Mr. Goldman. "Professor Benedict inquired around about what jobs were available; I told her I was in need of a job. She called me to say that they were looking for an anthropologist at Sarah Lawrence College, and would I apply, which I did. I was asked to come down for an interview; and I was interviewed by the president of the college and the members of the advisory committee."

Mr. Morris. "Will you tell us who the

president of the college was and who the members of the advisory committee were?"

Mr. Goldman. "The president of the college was Harold Taylor."

Mr. Morris. "Who were the members of the advisory committee?"

Mr. Goldman. "I can't recall all the names. There was, I believe, Mrs. McMaster. I believe the dean of the college, Dean Raushenbush, was present, and perhaps Dr. Helen Lynd; I'm not sure."

Mr. Morris. "Since that time you have been on the faculty of Sarah Lawrence College?"

Mr. Goldman. "That is correct."

Goldman in Scarsdale

Mr. Goldman might have added that he was also a member of the off-campus program faculty which taught Scarsdale teachers. Significantly enough, Mr. Goldman conferred with Ruth Benedict when seeking a job. Dr. Benedict, since deceased, had a Communist front record. He knew Gene Weltfish who has a Communist front record. He was interviewed by Harold Taylor who has a Communist front record. Helen Lynd, whom he mentioned, was at first scheduled to participate as a lecturer at the off-campus program in Scarsdale. Dr. Lynd has a Communist front record.

There is not, we emphasize, a single reference to Mr. Goldman's record in Communism in the Town Club's "factual" report on the Citizens Committee's documented charges of Communist infiltration of our public schools. So, we should not expect the Town Club's Education Committee to have a sense of civic responsibility sufficiently strong to prompt them to alert the community to some additional information about Mr. Goldman, which is as follows:

In testifying before the Senate Internal Security subcommittee, Mr. Goldman refused to say "who was the leader of the Communist unit at Columbia" when he was a member of it; he refused also to tell "the name of the leader of the Brooklyn unit" when he was a member of it, or "to give the names of anyone in the groups." He said he could not reveal these names "as a matter of principle." He said:

"I believe this would be getting a lot of people into trouble, and I want to say I have come here to speak very frankly about myself; I have made no appeal to any legal immunities, and I simply

cannot allow to rest on my conscience that I would get other people into trouble just to save myself some difficulty . . . I simply could not live with my conscience if I informed on other people who, to the best of my knowledge, have done no harm." (Emphasis ours)

Later, through his attorney, he sought protection under the fifth amendment.

What did Mr. Goldman mean by these words—"have done no harm"? The people referred to were Communists. They had to be Communists to be members of Communist units at Columbia University and Brooklyn College. Their chief and absorbing purpose as members of the Communist conspiracy was the destruction of America's free society. What did Mr. Goldman mean by saying that these people "have done no harm"? Perhaps we have in these words of his the explanation as to why some people in Scarsdale are so soft on Communism. Is it because they too believe that the Communists "have done no harm"?

Senator Welker, who was presiding at the hearing, told Mr. Goldman that his "moral-conscience objection" was "not well taken in the opinion of the committee." Senator Welker added:

"I should advise you, Mr. Goldman, and your counsel, Mr. Butler, that one of the ways, and perhaps the best way this committee has to know that a man is no longer a member of the Communist Party is his full disclosure of all the truth. Now you have disclosed to the world that you were a member, an active member, of the Communist Party. Yet, now at the crucial point you refuse to tell this committee or to the world the leader of that group who might well be engaged in espionage at this very time, taking the lives of American boys in Korea, and I do hope that you reconsider and give us the benefit of your testimony, truthful testimony, only upon the questions propounded to you."

In line with Senator Welker's statement are the words of J. Edgar Hoover

"The ex-Communist holds in his hands weapons which can strike a mighty blow against a terrible evil. He inflicts a minor wound by leaving the Communist Party. (Such a wound is partly healed with the addition of a new member to the Party). But, when the ex-Communist withdraws and at

patriotism was, and what was right and what was wrong in the fundamental issues of life.

But some people don't seem to have a firm grasp of some things today. And that seems to apply to what a textbook is.

For example, on May 5, 1950, Mr. Dohrenwend wrote a letter to *The Scarsdale Inquirer*. He called attention to the leftist slant of a textbook used in the High School. The book was called, *American Democracy Today and Tomorrow*.

What Is A Textbook?

The Scarsdale Inquirer's editor appended a note to Mr. Dohrenwend's letter in which she said:

"In order to clarify the thinking of residents on the points brought up by the writer in the above letter and in the one written last week, it might be valuable to state that the book to which he refers is not used as a textbook in the old sense of the word, where a book was handed out to pupils as the one source of study. Textbooks, in this sense of the word, are not used in the Scarsdale High School except in a few mathematics courses. This book is used in connection with a course in current problems. The course is taught by means of pamphlets, periodicals, etc., written from many points of view which are used as the basis for class discussion. This book is merely one of many source reference materials."

So, you see, the Citizens Committee has reason to believe that a question exists in some people's minds as to what a textbook really is. We do not think *The Scarsdale Inquirer's* editor is the authority on this matter. But, so far as we know, members of the Board of Education have not taken exception to her statement quoted above.

On the other hand, we do note that in their *Statement of Principles* in April, 1952, the Board of Education said:

"We shall continue the practice of adopting textbooks to be used in the schools by a vote of the Board, after they have been selected and approved by the proper group of teachers and by the principals involved and by the Superintendent."

This would seem to show that the Board of Education does know what a textbook is. Otherwise, how could they

"continue the practice of adopting textbooks"? Can they adopt something which they do not know exists? In his letter to Mr. Dohrenwend, dated December 9, 1953, Mr. Spence seemed to know what a textbook is. He spoke of "a card list of the textbooks in use in our schools." He wasn't joking, was he?

In short, there is a degree of confusion in this matter. In view of it, the Citizens Committee wants to learn from the Board of Education what constitutes a textbook. If they don't know, let them say so. If they do know, let them tell us.

Furthermore, it is fatuous to suggest that any citizen present the New York State Board of Regents with evidence about subversive textbooks, if there is no such thing as a textbook.

So, if it is not asking too much, we should like the Board of Education to give us an official and approved list of textbooks used in the Scarsdale public schools — or a statement to the effect that there aren't any textbooks used — or a list of all teaching materials used in the Scarsdale schools, including books that were once regarded as textbooks, recommended reading lists, pamphlets, periodicals, etc.

It is the right of citizens to know what American children are being taught in the public schools. We have even heard that it is their duty as well.

WORSE THAN DOPE

You hear a lot of talk about the value of the "open mind." For the most part it is unqualified nonsense. The only way by which you can have an "open mind," in the sense in which the word is commonly used, is by denying the existence of right and wrong.

It is difficult to conceive of a responsible person taking this position. Who has an "open mind" about theft, arson and murder? Where is the man who teaches his children — or who will permit another to teach them — that they must keep an "open mind" about these things?

To the degree, therefore, that we recognize theft, arson and murder as wrong, and refuse to tolerate them, we have closed our minds to the possibility of their being right. It is the outlaw, the crook and the criminal who has an "open mind" about crime — not the reliable, law-abiding citizen.

On November 18, 1953, *The New York World-Telegram and Sun* began a series of articles by Edward J. Mowery dealing with the "world-wide conspiracy to pour

degrading, devastating dope into the United States at an unparalleled rate".

The World-Telegram and Sun feels strongly on this subject. It does not have an "open mind" about the nature of the widespread and uncontrolled use of narcotics. Every responsible citizen will acclaim *The World-Telegram and Sun* for its stand. But the dope pedlars won't. They would like us all to be as "open minded" as possible about the use of dope. That would advance their interests which are in no sense concerned with the welfare of the United States.

Communism Is Evil

The Communist conspiracy is also world-wide. It pours its degrading, devastating propaganda into our country. Its sole purpose is to prepare America for destruction; to pave the way here for the same kind of Communist dictatorship and tyranny that has already enslaved 40% of the inhabitants of the earth. Communism is evil. It is evil at its center and evil at its circumference. It is evil in its glorification of atheism. It is evil in its war upon man, his dignity, his rights and his freedom. It is evil in its works: its slave labor camps, its torture of men's bodies, its debasement of men's minds, its pitiless massacre of helpless prisoners of war. Let it be remembered always that Communism's evil works are consistent with and are the outgrowth of Communism's evil principles.

No responsible citizen can have an "open mind" about Communism — or the undesirability of tolerating Communists in public life — or the impropriety of permitting Communist propaganda in our public schools.

The only people who will disagree with this position are those who do not believe that Communism is evil. They have something in common with it. Somewhere along the line they sympathize with it.

Of course, they would like us to keep an "open mind" about Communism just as dope pedlars would like us to keep an "open mind" about dope — and for the same reason: the "open mind" advances their interests.

Unable to decide whether Communism is right or wrong, the "open minded" cannot resist it in the name of, and in the sake of a positive principle. This is just about all the Communists need to tear the heart out of a country. How well they have succeeded elsewhere in doing that is now part of the tragic history of the last 36 years.

THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN

Communism is contrary to the laws of God and the rights of man. Like slavery, it must be abolished.

1 NO. 4

SCARSDALE, NEW YORK

JUNE 1954

NEW EVIDENCE OF COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF SCARSDALE SCHOOLS; RED CANTATA PRESENTED AT EDGEWOOD

Late in March of this year the Scarsdale Citizens Committee discovered new and shocking evidence of Red penetration of the Scarsdale school system. It comes this time through the medium of a cantata, *The Lonesome Train*, which purports to be the story, told in song and verse, of Abraham Lincoln's funeral train. According to *The Scarsdale Inquirer* for February 12, 1954, *The Lonesome Train* was presented in assembly by pupils of the Edgewood School as the "sixth's grade's contribution to Bill of Rights Week and Brotherhood Week."

author, Millard Lampell, and Earl Robinson, who wrote the score, have both been identified in Government reports as members of the Communist party and both have long records of affiliation with Communist fronts and causes.

The content of *The Lonesome Train* unmistakably carries the Communist propaganda line — as you might expect in a work by men with such records in Communism as Lampell and Robinson.

Before we get on with the documentation of our charges, it might be well to remind the citizens of Scarsdale that *The Lonesome Train* was considered worthy of presentation at the Lenin Memorial Meeting, under the auspices of the New York County, Queens and Cultural Division of the Communist Party, held on January 18, 1950, in Manhattan Center, New York City. Announced as speakers were convicted and top-ranking Communists Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., and Gus Hall. *The Daily Worker*, which published advertisements on January 16, 17, and 18, 1950, about this important Communist celebration, announced a "Special Performance of The Lonesome Train." Again on January 17, 18 and 19, 1950, *The Daily Worker* advertised a second Lenin Memorial Meeting, held this time on January 19, under the auspices of the Bronx County Communist Party at the Bronx Winter Garden. It was to be addressed by Robert Thompson, another

of the 11 convicted and top-ranking Communists. At this meeting, too, according to *The Daily Worker*, the assembled conspirators and enemies of America were to be favored with a "Special Performance of The Lonesome Train."

It would seem that even the Scarsdale Board of Education will have to admit that Communists see in *The Lonesome Train* a valuable song and verse medium for setting forth their propaganda themes. **The question the Board is going to have to answer is: why was something so acceptable for presentation at Lenin Memorial Meetings of the Communist party considered fit for study and presentation in the Edgewood School?**

Now to the documentation. The report of the U. S. Senate Subcommittee Investigating Subversive Infiltration of Radio, Television and the Entertainment Industry (1951-52) described Millard Lampell, who wrote the text of *The Lonesome Train*, as a "hard-core Communist." The report was signed by Senators Eastland, McCarran and Watkins.

Lampell Refuses To Answer

Time after time Mr. Lampell refused to answer questions before the subcommittee on "the grounds of the fifth amendment: that the answer may tend to incriminate me." Suppose we examine a bit of his testimony, given on April 1, 1952, before the Senate subcommittee, in order to get the measure of this man whose *Lonesome Train* was studied and presented in assembly by Edgewood pupils in the sixth grade.

Mr. Arens (staff director of the subcommittee). Would you affirm or deny that you were among one of the signers of the May Day proclamation calling upon all persons in the arts, sciences, and professions to join in the Communist May Day celebration?

Mr. Lampell. The May Day parade and celebration I have found listed in this publication of the House Un-American Activities Committee as a subversive organization; and, therefore, I must decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. Arens. If you weren't one of those signers, you could have of course simply disposed of the question by simply saying "No."

Mr. Lampell. I will stand on the grounds.

Mr. Arens. As a matter of fact, you signed the petition demanding that the Government halt the prosecution of the 11 Communist Party leaders, didn't you?

Mr. Lampell. I refuse to answer that question on the same grounds.

Mr. Arens. I put it to you as a fact and I ask you to affirm or deny the fact that you are one of the signers of the telegram sent to the President demanding bail for the 11 national Communist Party leaders.

Mr. Lampell. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. Arens. How would you account for the fact that the Communist *Daily Worker* of October 25, 1949, would report you as one of the signers of a telegram sent to the Attorney General demanding bail for the 11 national Communist leaders?

Mr. Lampell. I refuse to answer that question on similar grounds.

Mr. Arens. I put it to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that about 1940 you were a close associate of the then well-known Communist Party leader

Ella Reeve Bloor, known frequently and alluded to as Mother Bloor in the Communist Party circles.

Mr. Lampell. I must refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. Arens. Have you ever been to Communist Party headquarters in New York City?

Mr. Lampell. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. Arens. It is a fact, is it not, and I put it to you as a fact, that you have frequently reported to the radio commission of the Communist Party in connection with your activities as a Communist and Communist infiltration in the radio industry?

Mr. Lampell. I must refuse to answer that question on the grounds stated.

Mr. Arens. I put it to you as a fact that you have written numerous articles for the Communist Daily Worker and ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. Lampell. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. Arens. Do you know Jack Stachel?

Mr. Lampell. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Under Communist Discipline?

Mr. Arens. I put it to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that you have been closely associated with the well-known national Communist Party functionary, Jack Stachel, and have been under his direct discipline.

Mr. Lampell. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. Arens. Are you now and have you ever been a member of the Communist Party?

Mr. Lampell. I must refuse to answer that question on the grounds

previously stated.

Mr. Arens. Were you a member of the Communist Party prior to the enactment of the Smith Act in 1940?

Mr. Lampell. I must refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. Arens. Have you ever broken with the Communist Party?

Mr. Lampell. I must refuse to answer that question on the same grounds.

Mr. Arens. I put it to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that you are now and you have been a member of the Communist Party.

Mr. Lampell. I must refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. Arens. Have you ever written anything condemning Communist organizations?

Mr. Lampell. I must refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Second Witness

On April 27 and May 25, 1951, another witness appeared before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. He was Vincent W. Hartnett, who was assigned to Naval Intelligence during World War II; who, in recent years, has made a special study of "Communist penetration and influence in the theatrical field and in the field of radio and television." Mr. Hartnett, testifying as an expert, had some illuminating things to say about Mr. Lampell who wrote the text of *The Lonesome Train*. Mr. Hartnett began by stating:

"One of the most active and capable Communists in the United States is Millard Lampell, a 'triple-threat man' of the Communist Party."

Having said that, Mr. Hartnett went on to fill some five pages with testimony regarding Mr. Lampell's extensive connections with Communist fronts and causes. We reproduce only a portion of his testimony:

"The Communist Sunday Worker of May 18, 1947, identified Millard Lampell as a co-chairman of the Committee to Aid the Fighting South. The Committee To Aid the Fighting South has been cited as subversive and among the affiliates and committees of the Communist Party, U. S. A., and which seeks to alter the form of Government of the United States

by unconstitutional means."

"This was the citation of Attorney General Tom Clark in his letter to the Loyalty Review Board released December 4, 1947. . . .

"He has been a contributor to the Communist publication. *Mainstream*, now amalgamated into *Masses* and *Mainstream*. . . .

"Millard Lampell was a member of the advisory council of People's Radio Foundation, a Communist enterprise created to obtain a radio-transmitting franchise for party purposes.

"Mr. Lampell has been a member of the advisory committee of the Communist-front, *People's Songs*, and likewise a member of the national board of directors of that Communist agitation and propaganda instrument.

"Millard Lampell was a United States sponsor of the American Continental Congress for Peace, held in Mexico City, September 5 - 10, 1949.

"This was another international mobilization of Communist Party strength in behalf of the new peace line.

"Millard Lampell, according to *The Daily Worker* of February 28, 1949, was a signer of a statement protesting alleged persecution of Communist Party leader. This statement was under the auspices of the Communist-front, Committee for Free Political Advocacy.

"The *Daily Worker* of April 3, 1947, noted that Millard Lampell was an instructor at Stage for Action, which was a Communist agit-prop-front in the theatrical field. . . .

"Millard Lampell occupies a virtually unique position in today's top Communist-front in the theatrical, cultural, scientific, and educational fields, that is to say, in the National Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions.

"He is active in the National Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions, and likewise in the Film Division of ASP, the writing and publishing division, the theater division, the radio division, the advertising division, and the teachers division of ASP. . . .

"Millard Lampell was a speaker at a small closed meeting conducted by the advertising division of the Council of the Arts, Sciences and Professions at the Hotel Sutton, New York City, April 4, 1951. . . .

"He went on, with typical Communist dialectical extension, to urge a common front of all working people, including those in the entertainment field, coal miners, electrical workers, teachers, and so forth. (This is the

THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN

SCARSDALE, N. Y. JUNE, 1954
Published periodically by the Scarsdale
Citizens Committee.

WILLIAM C. KERNAN, Editor

Please address communications to the
Editor, The Scarsdale Citizen, P. O. Box
205, Scarsdale, N. Y.

class struggle emphasis of Communism which, as we shall see, Mr. Lampell incorporated into *The Lonesome* in. Ed.)

"Millard Lampell was named by a representative of the Voice of Freedom Committee as one of its 'available speakers.' The Voice of Freedom Committee has been described as Communist by the Director of the FBI.

"It is the Communist pressure group active in the broadcasting field in an attempt to put pro-Communists on the air and force anti-Communists off."

Perhaps, the Board of Education would like to refute Mr. Hartnett's testimony.

Third Witness

We call still a third witness. He is Allan E. Sloane, a radio and screen writer, who appeared voluntarily on January 13, 1954, before a U. S. House Subcommittee on Un-American Activities. He was at one time Mr. Lampell's friend and roommate. Here is some of his testimony:

Mr. Sloane (speaking about Mr. Lampell) . . . from time to time we would be talking and he would discuss the fact that I should, as he said, solidify my political tendencies and join outright with the Communist Party, of which he was a member at that time . . . Finally, after several months' prodding, I went with him to a meeting of the Communist Party at the Dome. It was a dancehall on 6th Avenue, between 9th and 10th Streets, and I joined. (Emphasis is ours)

Mr. Tavenner (counsel for the subcommittee). Then you would attribute your relationship particularly with Millard Lampell as being the controlling factor in bringing you into the Communist Party?

Mr. Sloane. I would by all means consider it the controlling factor, yes. He was the trigger to my perhaps emotional or humanitarian outlook or attitude. . . .

Mr. Sloane testified further that, to his own knowledge, Mr. Lampell's "residence on Grove Street in Greenwich Village was the place of group meetings, called a study group, where you would come and have explained to you the 'true' or party meaning of the latest historical event. . . ."

We might add that Communists also have a "party meaning" for past his-

torical events — like those we observe in the life of Abraham Lincoln. It was this Communist meaning, as we shall see, that Mr. Lampell wove into his *Lonesome Train* which Edgewood children studied and presented in assembly.

Mr. Sloane referred in his testimony to one Peter Lyon, a radio writer. This is interesting and, as it turns out for our *Lonesome Train*, significant as well. For who is Peter Lyon? — not the distinguished and quite harmless radio writer as his advance billing would probably describe him if he were announced as a speaker in one of our Scarsdale schools; not that. But who is Peter Lyon really? The Senate Subcommittee Investigating Subversive Infiltration of Radio, Television and the Entertainment Industry linked him with Millard Lampell thus:

"Two prominent radio writers who are leaders of the pro-Communist faction of the Radio Writers Guild are Robert C. Lyon, Jr. (Peter Lyon), and Millard Lampell, who have notorious records of affiliation with Communist fronts and causes.

"In addition to the accompanying testimony, it is the information of the subcommittee from unimpeachable sources that Robert C. Lyon, Jr. (Peter Lyon), and Millard Lampell are hard-core Communists."

That is the Peter Lyon to whom Mr. Sloane referred in his testimony before the House subcommittee when he said:

" . . . during my roommateship with Millard Lampell, he would visit Mr. Peter Lyon with frequency, if not regularity, to discuss with him the work he was doing. The work at the time consisted of a cantata based on the life of Abraham Lincoln."

The Lonesome Train is based on the life of Abraham Lincoln. It is a cantata and was so described by Mr. Lampell in his testimony before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. According to *People in Literature*, in which the text appears, it was written in 1942, which is the year during which Mr. Sloane roomed with Mr. Lampell. What else could you expect to find but Communist propaganda in a cantata created by two men described in a Government report as "hard-core Communists" — in a cantata performed at Lenin Memorial Meetings of the Communist Party?

The responsibility for this most recent Communist infiltration of our schools rests squarely on the members of the Board of Education. They cannot shift the responsibility to the school staff which is under their direct supervision. They have had five years in which to set up safeguards against this sort of thing happening again. And they have done nothing to prevent it.

One more bit of evidence by Mr. Sloane. He told the House subcommittee that he had met and befriended a young Estonian anti-Soviet, Reinnarma by name, who, having been deported to Russia, escaped and came finally with his wife and child to the United States where for a time they shared Mr. Sloane's apartment. One day, Mr. Lampell came to visit Mr. Sloane who introduced him to Reinnarma, the anti-Communist escapee. "I told him Reinnarma's story," said Mr. Sloane, "and when Reinnarma left the room Lampell turned to me and said, 'How can you bring people like this into our country? What kind of thing is this for you to do? A man like this will take up arms against the Soviet Union!' So I asked him to leave my house and not to come back again."

Mr. Sloane, a former Communist, turned Mr. Lampell out of his home. But the Edgewood School opened its doors — and the minds of its pupils — to Mr. Lampell, a "hard-core" Communist according to a Government report, through the text of his *Lonesome Train*.

Is Board Anti-Communist?

There can be no excuse for this outrage at this late date. The school authorities must know, after five years activity by the Citizens Committee in exposing Communist infiltration of the Scarsdale schools, that there are such sources of information regarding Communist writers as the Government reports referred to in this article. They might have consulted them. They could have easily obtained Mr. Lampell's record in Communism. They are smart enough to know how to keep Fascist propaganda out of our schools. Did they care, did they consider Communism to be equally as vicious as Fascism, were they, in short, really anti-Communist, they would find the way to keep Communist propaganda out of our schools.

But the Citizens Committee does not think that the Scarsdale Board of Education is really anti-Communist. The Board does not act that way. It does not act as if it were dealing with a criminal conspiracy to destroy our civilization and our culture. It acts as though Com-

munism and Communist propagandists were to be tolerated in our schools.

Earl Robinson composed the score for *The Lonesome Train*. He is listed as an identified Communist in the 1952 annual report of the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

The 1948 report of the California Senate Un-American Activities Committee lists Mr. Robinson as having been affiliated with at least 14 Communist fronts; among them:

Earl Robinson's Record

- National Council of American Peace Mobilization — "one of the boldest and most flagrant of all Communist fronts;" organized to support the Soviet Union during the Hitler-Stalin pact.
- Member of the executive council of the Hollywood Independent Citizens Committee of the Arts, Sciences and Professions.
- Hollywood Writers Mobilization — a direct successor to the Pacific Coast branch of the League of American Writers, a Communist front for literary Communists and fellow-travellers.
- Jefferson School of Social Science — listed among instructors and guest lecturers of this Communist School.
- Member of the General Board of the Musicians Congress Committee — a front organized for the purpose of "involving" non-Communist musicians in Communist activities.

The California Senate report, linking Mr. Robinson to 14 Communist fronts, by no means exhausts his Communist affiliations. He has been active in the Communist movement since the thirties right down to the present year. *The Daily Worker* listed him on March 25 and 26, 1954, as one of a number of prominent stars headed by Paul Robeson in connection with a benefit sponsored by the American Labor Party of the Bronx. *The Daily Worker* also listed him as a participant in a "Hootenanny", April 3, 1954, under the auspices of People's Artists.

We have here, then, a writer and a composer, both identified in Government reports as Communists, both being and ardent supporters of the Communist cause, both bent upon dedicating their talents to the Communist conspiracy, its purposes and its propaganda objectives. These two, Millard Lampell and Earl Robinson, collaborated in writing *The Lonesome Train*, a cantata that was studied and pre-

sented in assembly by sixth grade pupils in the Edgewood School.

The Citizens Committee holds that this in itself is further proof of the ease with which the works of Communist artists can find their way into the Scarsdale school system. One of the worst aspects of this situation is the favorable associations established in children's minds with the names of Communist authors whose opinions and pronouncements in favor of the Communist cause they are likely to respect whenever they hear of them in the future.

In the study and presentation of *The Lonesome Train*, the children have necessarily been led to believe that its authors are champions of American freedom, whereas, in truth, they are supporters of the Communist conspiracy to destroy American freedom. No one in the Edgewood School told the children the truth they are entitled to know — that the authors of *The Lonesome Train*, which they studied and presented in assembly, are in reality the close friends of the worst and most deadly enemies America has ever known.

Viewed in this light, the moral wrong perpetrated by the Scarsdale school authorities against the children entrusted to their protection is so blameworthy that only those can overlook it who are either too ignorant to realize its seriousness, or too pro-Communist to object.

The Citizens Committee would again remind the Board of Education of Mr. Justice Clark's words:

"Recently through the FBI it was learned that the Communists in this country have started a campaign to recruit our children to their ideology. The younger they are, the better."

Communist Content

Now as to the content of *The Lonesome Train*. It is so patently loaded with Communist propaganda that even a tyro in Communist lore could detect it. Why the person, or persons, who introduced the cantata at Edgewood School did not spot the Communist line in it is something of a mystery — provided, of course, he or she was concerned to do so.

The essential thesis of *The Lonesome Train* is that the great and good Abraham Lincoln was the champion of one class of people, those whom the Communists claim to represent: the masses, the workers, the farmers. They, according to Communist propaganda and *The Lonesome Train*, were Lincoln's friends and he was theirs and only theirs. **This is the class struggle emphasis of Commu-**

nism. It is basic to Communism. Mr. Lampell identified Lincoln with it. *The Lonesome Train* puts it this way:

"And you know who Lincoln's

people were . . .

A Kansas farmer, a Brooklyn sailor,
An Irish policeman, a Jewish tailor;
An old storekeeper shaking his head,
Handing over a loaf of bread . . .

They were his people, he was their man."

But, what about the business men, the industrialists, the property owners? They're part of the people too. They helped to save the Union for which Lincoln fought the Civil War. Their sons marched in the ranks, fought in the field, suffered and died. What about them? Weren't they Lincoln's people too? No, not in the Communist interpretation of American history, not in *The Lonesome Train* either. There, *they* are the enemy, Lincoln's enemy, the enemy of Lincoln's people, and the enemy of freedom.

In *The Lonesome Train*, while others mourn for the martyred Lincoln, *they* rejoice. You can't have any sympathy for *them*. They're the *enemy*. The business men, the industrialists, the property owners are the enemy. **This is the class struggle emphasis of Communism.** *The Lonesome Train* puts it this way:

"Mr. Lincoln, are you dead? Are you really dead?"

And some wanted him dead for a long time.

A cotton speculator turned away from the coffin, saying:

All right, boys, the drinks are on me!
For there were those who cursed the Union,

Those who wanted the people apart;
While the sound of the freedom guns still echoed,

Copperheads struck at the people's heart."

The Copperheads were people in the North who sympathized with the South during the Civil War. They were Lincoln's enemies. They bore the name of a poisonous snake. Mr. Lampell equates them with "a cotton speculator." He is the enemy. He is in business. He buys and sells. Maybe he makes a profit. That is bad. He is Lincoln's enemy, and the enemy of Lincoln's people, and the enemy of freedom. He is like a poisonous snake. He represents a whole class of Americans who are Lincoln's enemies, and the enemies of freedom — just as the "old storekeeper shaking his head" represents a whole class of Americans who are

Lincoln's friends and the friends of freedom. Your sympathy is enlisted on the side of Lincoln and his friends—the storekeepers, the tailors, the farmers, the workers. Your resentment is aroused against Lincoln's enemies—the business men, the "speculators."

If Communists can succeed in arousing class hatred in the minds of Americans, they will have taken that giant step which is so necessary to their plans for the subversion of our nation. For class conflict and class hatred are of the essence of Communism. The pity is that children so young as those in the Edgewood School should have been presented with this loathsome thing through the medium of *The Lonesome Train*.

Class Struggle Emphasis

The same theme occurs again in *The Lonesome Train* when Mr. Lampell refers to the arrival of Lincoln's funeral train in Cleveland: "... the crowds were there . . . a million people came from northern Ohio . . . to mourn." But, "some went home to celebrate." Who were they? Listen—

"Some in the north and some in the west,

*And some by the President's side,
Cursed him every day that he lived,
And cheered on the day he died!
The Copperheads . . .*

*A New York politician who didn't
like Lincoln . . .*

*An Ohio business man who didn't
like Negroes . . .*

*A Chicago newspaper editor who
didn't like people . . ."*

Was there never a farmer who didn't like Negroes? Or a storekeeper? Or a tailor who didn't like people? Or a sailor who didn't like Lincoln? The Communists pretend not. *The Lonesome Train* must make no reference to that. The stigma of hatred for Lincoln, Negroes, and "people" must be reserved, in Communist propaganda, for "a politician"—"a business man"—"a newspaper editor." They all belong to one class. They all live, according to the Communists, to preserve the prerogatives of their class—the class which Communists have marked for destruction.

You must get used to hating them, to associating them with Lincoln's enemies, with the enemies of Lincoln's people, with the enemies of freedom. They are the enemy. They belong with the Copperheads, with the people who bear the name of a poisonous snake. Teach Americans that. Teach them what Communists want them to learn. Teach them to hate.

Especially teach children to hate. They will have more years to get used to hating. They will be the better instruments for the Communist revolution which issues from hatred for the detested "capitalists," Lincoln's enemies, the enemies of Lincoln's people, the enemies of freedom. Give children *The Lonesome Train*. Let them study it, absorb its words, sing its music. The Communists like it. They listen to special performances of it at their Lenin Memorial Meetings. It's o.k. It's got the right propaganda slant. You can't begin too early to teach people to hate the "speculators"—the "business men"—the enemies of the "people." So, begin with children, "the younger they are the better." Give them *The Lonesome Train!* Give them Communist propaganda!

The Citizens Committee contends that Scarsdale children ought to study material that teaches them the truth about America—that it is *not* a country, as the Communists want it to be, for one class of people only; that it *is* a country for all people, regardless of class, or race, or religion. Scarsdale school children ought to be taught to keep America that kind of country, Abraham Lincoln's kind of country, the kind of country he had in his heart and which he bequeathed to us in the words, "with malice towards none, with charity for all."

Look again at the Communist theme in *The Lonesome Train*—this time in outright, blatant form. A woman speaks:

"Well, I say, America for Americans. What happens on the other side of the ocean shouldn't be any skin off our backs. Right, Mr. Lincoln?"

Lincoln answers:

"Well, I'll tell you, ma'am. It seems to me the strongest bond of human sympathy, outside your family of course, should be the one uniting all working people of all nations, tongues and kindreds." (Emphasis is Lampell's)

Lincoln did write substantially these words in his reply to the New York Workingmen's Democratic Republican Association. Standing alone, as they do in the text of *The Lonesome Train*, they would seem to place Lincoln at the side of Karl Marx who cried: "Workers of the world, unite!" It is clearly Mr. Lampell's intention that Lincoln should be made to appear on the side of Karl Marx, on the Communist side, on the side of one class, the working class. All Communist

propaganda is deceptive, but none is more diabolical than that which distorts the words of our national heroes in order to make them appear as sympathetic to the class struggle thesis of Communism.

An analysis of *The Lonesome Train* was prepared for the Citizens Committee by Manning Johnson. He is now a Consultant in the Department of Justice Immigration and Naturalization Service. Before quitting the Communist party in 1940, he had been a member of its National Committee, its District Agitation and Propaganda Director, National Negro Organizer for the Trade Union Unity League, a member of the National Trade Union Commission, a member of the National Negro Commission—a high position in the Communist Party. And here is what Mr. Johnson wrote:

"Orders from Moscow are to exploit the traditions of America and America's great patriots in the interest of Red propaganda. A great deal of effort has been used to sell Americans that Communism is 20th Century Americanism."

"Jefferson, Paine, Lincoln, et al., are exploited to this end. What they have said and what they have contributed to America's greatness are twisted and distorted to serve the cause of Communism."

Then, to show how *The Lonesome Train* exploits Lincoln's regard for the common people, Mr. Johnson said:

"The author exploits this to show that Lincoln was against capitalists and capitalism and that he was strictly on the side of the masses (where the Reds claim to be)."

Quoted Out of Context

That is precisely what Mr. Lampell tried to do in *The Lonesome Train*—quoting words of Lincoln—**out of context**. For when you read the whole paragraph (in Lincoln's letter to the Workingmen's Association) from which Mr. Lampell wrenched the words quoted above, you see that Lincoln did not think of himself as the friend of one class of people only; but, as he ever was—every American must always be—the friend of all the people.

Here is what Lincoln really said:

"None are so deeply interested to

resist the present rebellion as the working people. Let them beware of prejudice working division and hostility among themselves. The most notable feature of a disturbance in your city last summer, was the hanging of some working people by other working people. It should never be so. The strongest bond of human sympathy, outside of the family relationship, should be one uniting all working people, of all nations, and tongues, and kindreds. Nor should this lead to a war upon property, or the owners of property. Property is the fruit of labor — property is desirable — is a positive good in the world. That some should be rich, shows that others may become rich, and hence is just encouragement to industry and enterprise. Let not him who is houseless pull down the house of another; but let him labor diligently and build one for himself, thus by example assuring that his own shall be safe from violence when built."

This is what Lincoln really said. It absolutely contradicts the impression Mr. Lampell sought to convey by wrenching a few of Lincoln's words out of context. It shows Lincoln to have been opposed to the class war that Communists and Mr. Lampell seek to foment. Lincoln was not against the rich, or the owners of property, or those engaged in business enterprise. He was for them. He was for all men, rich and poor. He stood on the side of liberty and justice — for all.

In its letter of May 5, in answer to the Citizens Committee's charges, the School Board had to concede that Mr. Lampell wrenched Lincoln's words from their context — in the interests, we maintain, of Communist propaganda — and thus destroyed Lincoln's "fine and fair balance." "In our view," the Board stated, "it is a gravely reprehensible offense to tear a quotation from its context in the manner which was done here."

But not "gravely reprehensible" enough to prompt the Board to assure the citizens of Scarsdale that it regretted *The Lonesome Train* affair or to promise definitely that this cantata would never again be presented in a Scarsdale school. Nothing as drastic as that. Remember, the Board is dealing with Communist propaganda. And the Board must not be too drastic in dealing with it. That might be "undemocratic" — or "authoritarian" — or smack of "censorship."

So, the best the Board could do was to tell the Citizens Committee:

"... we have advised the Superintendent of our doubt that the ballad should be presented in our schools without further study in the light of the material submitted to us and the results of our research." (Emphasis ours.)

The members of the Board "doubt." They do not know. They cannot affirm. They can only "doubt". On what do they base their "doubts"? They do not refute our charges. They do not discredit the Government reports we have cited. They cannot deny the Communist content of *The Lonesome Train*. But still they "doubt".

Red Propaganda

Mr. Lampell's *Lonesome Train* is a piece of Communist propaganda. It is time the Board of Education realized that dedicated Communist writers use their skills for propaganda purposes. This is made very clear in the July 21, 1947, report of the House Committee on Un-American Activities which contains the 1946 statement by William Z. Foster, head of the Communist Party in the United States. Mr. Foster said:

"The special tasks of the Communists in the development of the new democratic trends in our national culture is to enrich them with Marxist understanding and to carry them to the people. The Communists must, above all others, be the ones to understand the true significance of art as a weapon in the class struggle, and to know how to combat all reactionary capitalistic hindrances to the development of the new people's democratic art." (Emphasis is ours.)

Allan Sloane, radio writer, told the House subcommittee about his experience when he was a member of the Communist Party:

"... I do remember being a little bored and by this time, more than a little ashamed of myself to realize that here I, a writer, an independent kind of person, was involved in the kind of thing where I had to be told my function as a writer and an artist... I was told that as a writer I was of political importance and had to use my skills in that way."

We can understand why *The Lone-*

some *Train* was presented at the Communist Party's Lenin Memorial Meetings. But someone in the Scarsdale school system has yet to explain why children at the Edgewood School were compelled to study it and to present it in assembly. They were compelled to study it, you know. They had no choice. And the children who saw and heard it in assembly had no choice either. They were a captive audience.

Members of the Board of Education may seek refuge, if they like, in the pretension that this does not constitute subversive infiltration of Scarsdale's schools. But they may well take a few minutes out of their busy lives to consider that the Senate report which contains Mr. Lampell's testimony, bears the title: **Subversive Infiltration of Radio, Television and the Entertainment Industry**. The Senate Internal Security Subcommittee classifies Mr. Lampell's activities in commercial radio as "subversive infiltration". Is the case any different when a Communist-line work of his is performed by Edgewood School children? Is not that "subversive infiltration" of our public schools?

Before deciding to make public this evidence about Lampell, Robinson, *The Lonesome Train*, the Scarsdale Citizens Committee brought the essential facts concerning them to the attention of the Board of Education at a private meeting on April 3.

Among other things, we read to members of the Board an analysis of the Communist propaganda line in *The Lonesome Train* which was prepared by Manning Johnson. Mr. Johnson's detailed analysis, based on his personal knowledge of Communist propaganda techniques, confirmed our own conclusion to the effect that unquestionably *The Lonesome Train* is a piece of Communist propaganda. On April 15 and 22, we forwarded additional pertinent material to the Board. We did not give them Mr. Sloane's testimony because we had not yet received it.

Our hope was that the Board would see the seriousness of the situation, take prompt and forthright action to find out how *The Lonesome Train* was brought into the Edgewood School, and at least show enough concern to set up safeguards against future Communist infiltration of Scarsdale's schools. Had the Board's response been satisfactory, we should have let the matter rest there. But it was not satisfactory, and we told them so in a letter dated May 13.

Let us examine the Board's response to the Citizens Committee which was

made on May 5. The Board stated:

"There is nothing in the situation which reflects upon the loyalty of anyone in the school system" and "the teacher who selected "The Lonesome Train" did so in good faith, believing that its performance would contribute to an appreciation of Lincoln."

These are not the sole questions involved. Educators in the Scarsdale schools who still cannot spot Communist propaganda, after five years of experience with its exposure, are hardly to be entrusted with the education of our children. The crucial fact is that a Communist-line cantata was studied and presented in assembly by Edgewood School children. The damage has been done.

The matter in hand does not concern loyalty only. It concerns intelligent and competent school administration. It concerns the alertness, ability and determination of the school authorities to keep Communist propaganda out of our schools.

Who Selected It?

Further, the Board gives no evidence of having tried to find out whether the teacher involved was urged by someone else to select this Communist-line cantata or whether she is solely responsible for its selection. Did some parent suggest it to her? Did some other teacher, or member of the staff, or member of the Board of Education? Why, after all these years, did not someone check into the records of Lampell and Robinson which were so easily obtainable? Why did the teacher, having read the text, fail to see the Communist propaganda in it? How did it happen that a Communist-line cantata about Lincoln was selected when so much other non-Communist material about him was available? If *The Lonesome Train* carried as much Fascist propaganda as it carries Communist propaganda, would not the Board have properly asked these questions? Would the plea of "good faith" have been enough?

The Board stated:

"From the evidence submitted it appears that Lampell, the author, is suspect as a purveyor of Communist propaganda by virtue of his past affiliations and his attitudes as manifested before a Congressional investigating committee."

Appears to be suspect? Mr. Lampell just *appears to be suspect?* Is that the best the Board could come up with on the basis of the testimony about Mr. Lampell available to it? Is not the Board convinced that Mr. Lampell — and Mr. Robinson, too, whom it did not mention at all — is more than "suspect"? That as a matter of fact he is a purveyor of Communist propaganda, and not alone "by virtue of his past affiliations and his attitudes," but also by virtue of the content of *The Lonesome Train*?

Does the Board pretend that its content is not Communist propaganda? Why is the Board always so soft towards Communists and Communist propaganda? Why does the Board once more, as in previous instances, seek to minimize the evidence concerning Communist infiltration of our schools?

The Board stated there were two reasons why it "doubted" that "the ballad should be presented in our schools without further study." We have already dealt with one of these reasons — the wrenching of Lincoln's words from their context. The other reason, as stated by the Board, was this:

"... with attention having been drawn to the piece, curiosity will now replace any genuine critical approach. In fact, we feel that such curiosity might well have the result of investing with propaganda value phrases which would not otherwise have that effect."

This is so much jargon. What does it mean? Does it mean the Board affirms that the performance of *The Lonesome Train* at the Edgewood School did no harm, that no one was influenced by the Communist propaganda in it — that poor Mr. Lampell wrote in vain?

Or, does it mean that the Board would be willing to have *The Lonesome Train* presented again in a Scarsdale school if the truth about its Communist nature could be concealed?

Or, does it mean that the Citizens Committee's exposé of *The Lonesome Train* has ruined the chances of having it presented again?

Or, does it mean that the Board is getting ready to charge the Citizens Committee with spreading Communist propaganda by calling attention to its presence in *The Lonesome Train*?

Frankly, to us it means precisely nothing.

The plain fact is that a "genuine critical approach" to any subject requires that you have some curiosity about it. A

little more curiosity about Communist propaganda by members of the Board of Education would be a salutary thing indeed. It might excite some interest in them regarding the very grave problem posed by the repeated manifestations of Communist penetration of our schools. The Board stated:

"We are unimpressed by the analysis presented to us made by Manning Johnson. Much of its argument seems far-fetched and a good deal of it rests on subtleties. Although as a matter of policy we rely on the school staff for a determination of educational values, we doubt that Mr. Johnson's analysis would be of value to any one attempting to determine the educational worth of the ballad, since in many instances, Mr. Johnson attributes meanings to words quite different from their ordinary meanings and quite different from the meanings taught in our schools."

This particular statement leaves us particularly cold. For the Board of Education has never distinguished itself by its ability to understand or to analyze Communist propaganda. Mr. Johnson trained for years in Communist propaganda techniques when he was a member of the party, properly analysed the Communist meaning of Mr. Lampell's word in *The Lonesome Train*.

Twisting Meaning of Words

There is no way to understand Communist propaganda unless you understand the meaning it gives to certain words. For example, Communists use the word "democracy." They say that Communism is "the highest form of democracy." Does the Board know what they mean by that? "The dictatorship of the proletariat," wrote Stalin in *Foundations of Leninism*, "cannot be 'complete democracy, democracy for all, for the rich as well as for the poor; the dictatorship of the proletariat must be a state that is democratic in a new way — for the proletarians and the propertyless in general — and dictatorial in a new way — against the bourgeoisie.'"

Does not the Board think it advisable that children know what is meant when Communism is identified with democracy, lest they be deceived and infer that Communism can't be so bad after all since Communists, like Americans, believe in democracy?

Communists use the word "people":

their propaganda. They don't mean *all* the people. They mean the *class* whose cause they pretend to espouse and on whose behalf they wage aggressive war.

Communists use the word "peace". They are for "peace"—they say. But they don't mean peace. They mean non-resistance to Soviet aggression whose purpose is world conquest.

This is the method of the Aesopian language employed by Communists. It is the method, in Louis Budenz' trenchant words, of "turning definitions on their heads." In his new book, *The Techniques of Communism*, Mr. Budenz cites an example of "turning definitions on their heads" by calling attention to the material appearing weekly in the Cominform organ:

"Under the ironic title 'For a Lasting Peace, For a People's Democracy', it directs the Communists of every land towards aid to Soviet aggression and the advance of the world Soviet dictatorship."

Interesting to the Board should be Mr. Budenz' reference to D. Z. Manuilsky, General Secretary of the Communist International, who, in 1934, "commended the language of Aesop' to the Italian Communists as a means 'to observe the rules of conspiracy, to resort to maneuvers in order not to let yourself be seen through at once.'"

We think that, instead of trying to minimize the importance of Mr. Johnson's analysis, the Board might well consider asking his help. They could use it.

The Board actually hinted in its letter to the Citizens Committee that *The Lonesome Train* might contain some "educational values." If it does, the only way to determine what they are would be by first finding out what the cantata is all about—the truth about it. And it is impossible to know the truth about it without knowing what Mr. Lampell means by the Communist propaganda words he uses.

The Board blandly reiterates an old refrain when it says, "... as a matter of policy we rely on the school staff for a determination of educational values." You will pardon us if we say that we are unimpressed, on the basis of the record, by the competence of the school staff—in the Board of Education—to determine "educational values" where Communist propaganda is concerned. Apparently, the teacher who directed Edgewood pupils in the study and presentation of *The Lonesome Train* discerned not a speck of Communist propaganda

in it. How, then, could she know the truth about it? And without a knowledge of the truth about it, how could she determine its "educational values"?

Communist Use of Art

Allan Sloane, radio writer and former Communist, summed up the propaganda use that Communists make of art when he told the House subcommittee, "There is even a discipline to the framing of a folksong. . . . I think in the Communist theory the propagandist is rated higher than the artist because art should be propaganda or else it is not valuable."

Obviously, Mr. Johnson's analysis of *The Lonesome Train*, which the Citizens Committee passed on to the Board, rested in part on "subtleties". It had to. It was an analysis of Communist propaganda. And Communist propaganda is full of "subtleties." This is the most devilish aspect of it. It would repay the Board to remember that.

We suspect that the Board was trying to discredit Mr. Johnson. For in its letter to the Citizens Committee the Board accused him of being in error, in one instance, for saying that Lincoln never uttered some words Mr. Lampell correctly attributed to him—those same words that Mr. Lampell, as previously noted, wrenched from their context. "It is astonishing," said the Board, "that one presented to us as an expert should be guilty of such a mistake."

"Astonishing"! This is the most poignant word the Board used in its entire statement—and it was reserved for Mr. Johnson, the anti-Communist; not for Lampell and Robinson, identified Communists according to Government reports. What Mr. Johnson did is "astonishing"—it strikes the Board with sudden fear—with wonder. It stuns the Board and bewilders it.

The members of this Board of Education, who could not find it in their hearts to castigate Mr. Lampell as an identified Communist according to Government reports, or to admit even once to the Communist content of his *Lonesome Train*, or to be astonished that it had been performed in a Scarsdale school, could express amazement at something done by Manning Johnson, a witness against Mr. Lampell, and a man who has forgotten more about Communist propaganda than all the members of the Board of Education put together ever knew.

This is typical of their approach to the whole problem of Communist infiltration of the Scarsdale schools. They always

minimize the effectiveness of Communist propaganda. They ever hunt for ways to discredit those who expose the Communist menace.

The refusal of the Board of Education to deal forthrightly with this latest manifestation of Communist infiltration of Scarsdale's schools forces the Citizens Committee to conclude that the Board is not really opposed to Communism at all—in spite of its protestations to the contrary. People who are really anti-Communist know how to act against it. They find it easy to keep it out of the public schools.

But the members of the Scarsdale Board of Education—with plenty of evidence before them regarding both the Communist connections of the authors of *The Lonesome Train* and the Communist content of it—express no regret that it was brought into one of our public schools. They show no compunction, not the slightest sign of contrition, not even the intention of setting up safeguards to prevent further subversive penetration of the Scarsdale schools.

TEXTBOOK LIST

On April 27, the Superintendent of Schools, at the direction of the Board, sent us a list of "all authorized textbooks in Scarsdale High School." This is good as far as it goes, and we are grateful for it. But, as we have informed the Superintendent, we are still waiting for a list covering the grade schools. How many more months must pass before we get it?

In a letter of May 6 to the Citizens Committee, the Superintendent did something to clear up the question as to what constitutes a textbook. Briefly, a textbook is "a book intended for distribution to all pupils in a given course or grade."

Correction

In the April, 1954, issue of THE SCARSDALE CITIZEN we stated that Irving Goldman—who taught at the Off-Campus program for Scarsdale teachers—"sought protection under the fifth amendment" in refusing to tell the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee the names of fellow-members of Communist cells at Columbia University and Brooklyn College to which he had belonged. This was a mistake. Our statement should have read, "sought protection under the first amendment." We regret the error and gladly make the correction.

News - Report - Road Construction of II



Vol. 1. No. 5

P.O.Box 1111, White Plains, NY

February 1956

THE NEW "CIVIL LIBERTIES" FACADE

On the national scene, the most recent blueprint for revolutionizing our country is a movement to destroy the Bill of Rights by distorting it. The principal characteristic of this movement is its preoccupation with the protection of subversives. The movement aims to change the meaning of the Bill of Rights to make of it a sanctuary for subversives -- one of the oldest aims of the Communist Party.

Such a sanctuary was never intended by our nation's founding fathers. Thomas Jefferson, the father of the Bill of Rights, once wrote:

"A strict observation of the written law is doubtless one of the high duties of a good citizen, but it is not the highest. The laws of necessity, of self-preservation, of saving our country when in danger, are of higher obligation. To lose our country by scrupulous adherence to written law would be to lose the law itself, with life, liberty, property, and all those who are enjoying them with us: thus absurdly sacrificing the end to the means."

President Eisenhower, in an address delivered at Milwaukee on October 3, 1952, declared that the Bill of Rights "contains no grant of privilege for a group of people to join together to destroy the Bill of Rights." He said:

"A group -- like the Communist conspiracy -- dedicated to the ultimate destruction of all civil liberties cannot be allowed to claim civil liberties as its privileged sanctuary from which to carry on subversion of the government."

On July 16, 1955, our committee issued a report calling attention to the radical views on this subject of the FREEDOM AGENDA pamphlets which are financed by the FUND FOR THE REPUBLIC and distributed by the LEAGUE OF WOMEN VOTERS. We pointed out that nine persons who appear in the pamphlets either as authors or authorities on Constitutional matters have been identified either as communists or affiliated with communist fronts. We warned that this pamphlet series is calculated to minimize the danger of communism and to cripple security measures against communism. We advised that public schools use more objective material in teaching about the Constitution.

LEGION COMMITTEE REPORT GOES COAST TO COAST

Our committee report on the FREEDOM AGENDA pamphlets has become a significant contribution to the defense of the Bill of Rights. The report was prepared for distribution only locally, in Westchester, but without effort on our part it is now being used from coast to coast.

It was adopted by the State Convention of The American Legion representing 220,000 members in New York. It was adopted only recently by the National Executive Committee of The American Legion which represents 2,800,000 members nationally -- the largest veterans organization in the world.

News services carried the report from coast to coast. It has been used repeatedly in syndicated columns, such as those of Fulton Lewis, Jr., appearing in hundreds of cities. It was front page news in a number of cities. We received hundreds of letters from every corner of the country. The committee's report is being used by non-Legion organizations in 15 states. In fact, it is being put to use by resistance groups within the League of Women Voters in New Jersey, Ohio, Illinois, Texas, and here in New York.

Closer to home, an unpublicized effort to introduce the FREEDOM AGENDA into the White Plains Adult School was stopped by the alertness of the local Legion post and private citizens. Use of the Freedom Agenda was rejected by the White Plains Board of Education.

An important moral can be gained from this extensive response. It is a lesson in the Judaic-Christian tradition: if you would improve the nation or the world, the place to start is closest to home; if you would defeat the tyranny and depravity of communism internationally, you should work first to defeat it here in Westchester.

FREEDOM AGENDA IN THE SCARSDALE ADULT SCHOOL

Unlike White Plains, the Scarsdale Adult School used the Freedom Agenda. As a result of receipt of State funds, the White Plains Adult School is governed by the standards of objectivity of the State Education Department. The Scarsdale Adult School gets its funds independent and does not have such standards.

With arrogant unresponsiveness to public opinion, the Scarsdale Adult School announced on July 26 -- just 10 days after issuance of our report -- that it would use the FREEDOM AGENDA pamphlets as text for a "civil liberties" course. Timing of the announcement was very pointed indeed when GORDON GEER, instructor, allowed himself to be quoted in the newspaper as saying that the Legion's criticism would not prevent use of the pamphlets in the adult course -- although Mr. Geer, who also is instructor of American history at Scarsdale High School, could hardly have seen our report or studied our criticism prior to his pronouncement. Notwithstanding the ultimate widespread use of this report, only three copies had been given out prior to the Geer statement.

The course was a series of 10 classes running from Oct. 4 to December 13, 1955. Adults who attended agree that it can be objectively described as follows:

1. BIASED: There was no effort to counterbalance the left-wing slanting of the pamphlets. No other texts were used. There was no use even of authoritative materials of current news interest; such as, J. Edgar Hoover's speech on confidential informants; C. Dickerman Williams' treatise in the Fordham Law Review on the Fifth Amendment; the American Bar Association's tract on Congressional investigations, or E. Merrill Root's new book on academic freedom. Indeed, MR. GEER openly proclaimed to the class that he was "slanted". Until recently, it was true in this country for generations that a good teacher would not be caught in the school washroom with a biased textbook, because as a practical matter it is impossible to straighten out the slant and inaccuracies of such a work. A biased textbook leads not to education, but to indoctrination.

2. BAD HISTORY: Just as there were factual errors of history in the pamphlets, there were factual errors in the classroom teaching. According to MR. GEER, the Federalists guided the writing of the Constitution proper -- as opposed to the Amendments -- and were concerned primarily with property rights rather than human rights. A little more study would have shown that there were numerous provisions in the Constitution proper in defense of human rights including the following: It prohibited ex post facto laws which are still enacted in England today; it guaranteed trial by jury; it guaranteed writ of habeas corpus; it prohibited conviction in treason cases unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act; it prohibited disqualification from federal office on any religious ground; and it prohibited bills of attainder.

3. UNSCHOLARLY: Not one of the hundreds of Congressional studies of communism was used. These could have explained the laws enacted and the programs established, as well as the Communist Party's operation in the field of "civil liberties." None of the significant reports and statements of officials of the Justice Department were used. Only excerpts from a few Supreme Court opinions were considered, whereas the number, the variety and the conflict of opinions of the Supreme Court justices is a very complex study in itself.
4. INTELLECTUALLY INCOMPLETE: Neither the biographies that are printed at the beginning of every Freedom Agenda pamphlet nor any other portion of the pamphlets make any effort to reveal the communist front affiliations of Zechariah Chafee, Jr. author of the pamphlet on "Freedom of Speech and of the Press", or of writers whose publications are recommended in the bibliographies, even though such records reflect upon the motives of the authorities and the credibility of the material. Moreover, in an early lecture, Mr. Geer advised the class that the Ray Murphy Committee of The American Legion had prepared a report favorable to UNESCO. However, he never informed his audience that a few days after his reference to the Murphy Report, the National Convention of The American Legion overwhelmingly rejected that report. This, notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Geer conducted seven sessions subsequent to the disapproval by the National Convention.
5. SHALLOW TEXT: FREEDOM AGENDA does not seem to understand the consequences of its ideology, such as Zechariah Chafee's suggestion that liberty is based on political power, or Alexander Meiklejohn's theory that freedom of speech under the First Amendment is an absolute right. For instance, if Meiklejohn were correct, then not only the Smith Act would be emasculated, but libel and slander laws would have to be found unconstitutional. This surely is the antithesis of protection of individual rights.
6. COMMUNIST-LINE PARALLEL IN FREEDOM AGENDA: Our committee report pointed out that Chafee in his pamphlet paralleled the communist-line propaganda denouncing government witnesses, sedition charges, loyalty oaths, the Smith Act and Congressional investigations.
7. PHONY LIBERALISM: Preoccupation with the defense of a handful of subversives at the expense of the entire loyal population is not true liberalism. Aside from the question of national security, this course in phony liberalism ignored the crying need for defense of millions of American GI's who forfeit civil liberties when overseas under the Status of Forces Treaty. In fact the civil liberties of the entire nation could be handed away through executive agreements with a foreign power, but the Scarsdale course did not concern itself with this small problem.

SCARSDALE HIGH SCHOOL AND THE HAUGHTY SCHOOL BOARD

It is against the law in New York State to employ communists in public schools. Obviously it is against the spirit of the law to use communist-prepared texts and propaganda in the same schools, unless they are part of some course studying communism itself. Certainly if communists are to be barred by the Feinberg Law from entering the schools in person, then they are to be barred from entering the schools through recordings or films, textbooks, or other teaching media. In passing the Feinberg Law, the State of New York was not engaged in a vendetta against the person of any individual. Instead, the state was trying to block communist indoctrination in the public schools.

Information came to our committee that propaganda prepared by identified communists had been recently presented to students in the Scarsdale High School. This information was sent to the District 1 School Board in letters dated April 15 and October 17. Contrary to our expectation that the School Board would appreciate our efforts, it did not show even so much courtesy as to reply to the letters. It should not surprise anyone, then, if communist propaganda should be presented in Scarsdale High School when the School Board itself discourages efforts to prevent it.

One letter from our committee referred to the hour-long recording, "The Investigator," which was written by Reuben Ship who was deported from this country as a communist. The recording was played in the presence of history teacher GORDON GEER to a small group of students after school hours. Our letter also stated we had been advised that on another occasion this record on the Communist Hit Parade was played at a meeting of the student Forum Club which is under the faculty direction of MISS DOROTHY B. CONNOR.

Our committee's second letter referred to Carey McWilliams' book, "Brothers Under The Skin." McWilliams was a speaker for the left-wing Westchester Committee for Human Rights in the White Plains hall of the United Electrical Workers, a union which was expelled from the CIO for communist domination and which the Attorney General of the United States has recently petitioned the Subversive Activities Control Board to brand as a communist front. McWilliams was listed as a communist by the House Un-American Activities Committee in 1949. The School Board refused to affirm or deny the advices we had received that MISS CONNOR recommended this author's book to one of her classes.

In marked contrast to the favorable treatment of leftist volumes in Scarsdale, was the handling of an outstanding anti-communist book, "The Techniques of Communism," by Professor Louis F. Budenz. In the spring of 1954, Scarsdale Post donated that leading text to the Scarsdale Board of Education for use in the High School library. Thereafter, in an appreciative letter, the School Board accepted that gift. The Post was subsequently advised that the book had not been catalogued, -- that a search of the index cards which cover the books in the library revealed no card for "The Techniques of Communism," under author, title, or subject. Accordingly, the Commander appointed a committee to look into this matter and it reported that the advices previously received were correct and that one carefully examining both the shelves and the index cards of the library would find no trace of the Budenz book. A serious question therefore arises: Was some one attempting to discourage the use of this anti-communist book? Later information indicated that shortly after the investigation, index cards for the book were inserted in their proper place.

THE SCHOOL BOARD'S HISTORY OF NON-FEASANCE

The District 1 School Board of Scarsdale sat on its hands for more than five years while local citizens volunteered evidence that communist influence was penetrating the school system. The School Board's failure even to reply to letters of our committee is merely the latest of many deliberate affronts by the School Board to a number of persons who have come forward to oppose the communist movement locally.

In the last five years, the Scarsdale District 1 School Board has been given and has rejected evidence, based on sworn testimony before Congressional committees and on data from government reports, that:-

1. A communist espionage agent spoke in a school building.
2. A man who was required to resign from the U.S. State Department in 1947 for security reasons and who subsequently admitted he had been a member of communist cells at two colleges, conducted courses for teachers at the Scarsdale H.S. in 1950. An inveterate communist-fronter, who subsequently pleaded the Fifth Amendment, lectured at a student conference. A woman, who had been identified under oath as a communist and whose passport was subsequently impounded by the U.S. State Department, gave a lecture-dance program for students in three schools at taxpayers' expense. Another dancer, who had taught at a communist school, performed for a students' dance club in the High School building.

3. In addition, at least ten persons with infamous communist-front records were permitted the use of Scarsdale school buildings as lecturers and speakers.

Not only have communists as individuals personally appeared in school buildings, but standard media of education have been used as transmission belts for communist influence. We refer to textbooks, reference materials, recommended reading lists and library books, as well as the assembly programs, student conferences, courses for teachers already referred to. The School Board has been given volumes of evidence and has consistently whitewashed this left-wing penetration.

The attitude of the Scarsdale School Board has led inevitably to the bold-faced use of communist propaganda to indoctrinate captive students. A communist cantata used in 1950 by the Communist Party in New York City for Lenin Memorial meetings, was staged before an entire grade school in desecration of Lincoln's birthday for four consecutive years. American history has been distorted by the foremost "American" communist writer, a man who received the Stalin Peace Award. A notorious Red leader was glorified in recommended reading material. By teacher recommendation, students were encouraged to read sacriligious poetry and racial agitation texts written by individuals identified in sworn testimony as communists.

The United States Government has taken action, such as deportation and cancelation of passports, in connection with some of the subversives who have been defended by the Scarsdale School Board. The Childrens' Court of New York City fired one individual who had been exposed in Scarsdale, but the school authorities, with the same evidence before them, defended him as an innocent parent devoted to the students. Subsequently, the same individual was fired by Hunter College.

Eminent Authorities on the subject, such as The National Americanism Commission of The American Legion, Louis Budenz, Herbert Philbrick, Bella Dodd, Rabbi Benjamin Schultz, George Sokolsky and Alfred Kohlberg are in agreement that the Scarsdale public schools have been penetrated by communist influence.

Even the capsuled data presented here in the briefest possible form is so alarming as to call for an immediate investigation by the New York State Department of Education and by the State Legislature.

"CIVIL LIBERTIES" -- FROM PROPAGANDA TO PRAYER

The FUND FOR THE REPUBLIC'S blueprint for distorting the Bill of Rights has been advanced in three steps. The first step was its alliance with the League of Women Voters, out of which came the FREEDOM AGENDA. The second step was the promotion of Freedom Agenda pamphlets as texts for schools and community courses. The third step -- the most brazen of all -- is just becoming apparent, just reaching the stage of action now. It is the expansion of the Freedom Agenda through religious organizations to give false propaganda an aura of being an article of faith.

The COUNCIL FOR SOCIAL ACTION of the Congregational Christian Churches has received a substantial financial grant from the Fund for the Republic. The Council has formed a COMMISSION ON CHRISTIAN FAITH AND FREEDOM to expand on the Freedom Agenda. It plans a nationwide program in March, April and May. A policy statement is to be drawn up by the commission, but this will not be presented to the General Council of the Congregational Christian Churches until June. By that time, of course, the "civil liberties" program will have been well under way.

The COUNCIL FOR SOCIAL ACTION has been circulating a brochure entitled "Christian Faith and Freedom." This brochure has the same pitch as Freedom Agenda -- namely, any effort to combat communism in this country restricts the freedoms of the average American. President Eisenhower's

tatement quoted on page one is the best refutation of that ridiculous proposition that the Bill of Rights bars us from fighting domestic communism.

The leaders of this "civil liberties" program are taking their followers down a twisted path when they place good and evil on equal footing, when they glory in giving communism an equal chance to triumph over democracy. The brochure states:

"Shall we risk the combat between truth and propoganda? Shall communism have free rein to strive against democracy with each person making his own choice?.....These questions cry out for answers. We can let fear, frustration, suspicion make the reply. Or we can try another way."

The brochure admits that the program of the COUNCIL FOR SOCIAL ACTION is an extension of the Fund for the Republic-Freedom Agenda program. It states: "A generous grant from the Fund for the Republic and the cooperation of Freedom Agenda have given us resources to help you develop extensive local programs."

These local programs, promoted by the brochure, are not to be confined to the churches, but are to be extended to the entire community. The brochure makes clear that this is a political action project. It states:

"Arrange an open forum with the presentation of varying views. Arrange a series of weekly television programs.....Cooperate with groups in the community which are strengthening civil liberties such as other churches, American Association of University Women, American Friends Service Committee, Freedom Agenda groups, League of Women Voters, YMCA, YWCA."

It is shocking of all is the recommendation in the brochure that this political action project, emanating from the Fund for the Republic, be promoted from church pulpits and clothed in an aura of religious faith. The brochure states:

"We suggest that civil liberties be made the focal point of church meetings and congregational worship....Ask your minister to preach on Christian Faith and Freedom during the period of emphasis and use the great music and prayers on Christian liberty in the services of worship. A series of sermons might be followed by neighborhood discussion groups meeting in homes. Announce the emphasis in your church calendar and newsletters." (Underlining supplied.)

So, the FUND FOR THE REPUBLIC now has a religious cover for its propoganda. Nothing could be more calculated to deceive the community than a propoganda campaign presented under religious auspices. Nothing could be more dangerous to the church itself, than to allow itself unwittingly to be used by forces defending atheistic communists in this country.

CONGREGATIONALISTS DENOUNCE COUNCIL FOR SOCIAL ACTION

The Council for Social Action has been in existence since 1934, but in recent years it has been a subject of bitter controversy within Congregational Church circles as a result of charges that the positions taken by the Council are fundamentally Marxian.

Dr. James W. Fifield, Jr., nationally known Minister of the First Congregational Church of Los Angeles, made the following statement on February 9th, 1956:

"That the Fund for the Republic has appropriated \$20,000 to the Council for Social Action of the Congregational Churches, is no surprise in view of their other appropriations and in view of the course taken by the Council for Social Action in the past. It would seem they sort of belong together.

"The Council for Social Action certainly does not represent large sectors of our Congregational Fellowship. The body has been suspect, criticised and censured by the General Council. A number of its practices were ordered stopped.

"The pattern of projecting or supporting the collectivist pattern, through various areas of our life and thought and latterly through our schools and now our churches is not new. The vigilance and courage of the American Legion in challenging this support and in drawing attention to its perils is laudable indeed. I'm a bit proud to have been a legionnaire."

A committee of the Western Pennsylvania Association of the Congregational Christian Churches has been denouncing the Council for Social Action. In 1951, under the chairmanship of Rev. John F. C. Green of McKeesport, Pa., the committee charged that the CSA "has tended toward the left, toward regimentation or socialization of American society" and "has failed tragically in the interpretation and presentation of the threat of totalitarianism, though it made a holy crusade in Church and State against Nazism, while utterly missing the more grave and demonic program of communism." In 1952, the committee pointed out that the Council for Social Action "has never failed to attack those who are concerned about this threat to our country."

A national organization, the League to Uphold Congregational Principles, P.O. Box 628, Hartford 1, Conn., has been functioning within the framework of the Congregational Christian Churches to oppose the Council for Social Action. On February 16, 1956, Mr. H. C. Bailey, Secretary, issued a statement from which we quote the following: "How far afield can the Council for Social Action (CSA) go without making our Congregational Christian Fellowship ridiculous in the eyes of the American people?...We know little about political opinion in Union Square, New York City but we have supreme faith that Congregational Christians throughout this great land of ours do not want their Churches subverted into local meeting houses for the Fund for the Republic, the American Civil Liberties Union, or any other politically inspired organization."

It may falsely charge that this newsletter is an attack upon a religion. That, of course, it is not. Indeed, it is entirely evident that the Congregationalists themselves are taking care of this condition within their own Church.

COUNCIL'S SPEAKERS IN SCARSDALE CHURCH

The Council for Social Action has prepared a list of persons who are available as speakers for its "civil liberties" program. An astonishing number of these speakers have communist-front records. Furthermore, some of these speakers have already put in lecture appearances at the Scarsdale Congregational Church. For example,

HERMAN F. REISSIG -- This man addressed a National Convention of the Communist Party, according to a 1942 HUAC report, "Subversive Activities Aimed At Destroying Our Representative Form of Government." This same report ties Reissig to the following infamous communist fronts:- American Committee for Protection of Foreign Born; American League for Peace and Democracy; American Student Union; Friends of the Soviet Union; International Labor Defense; International Workers Order; League of American Writers; National Negro Congress; New Masses; and various "Spanish aid organizations of the Communist Party." Many of Reissig's connections with fronts were in important advisory or executive positions. A devastating 3,000 word report on Reissig's record has been prepared by the League to Uphold Congregational Principles.

Reissig is one of the "leaders" promoting the new "civil liberties" agitation program of the CSA, in which he holds the important and sensitive post of International Relations Secretary. This man addressed the Woman's Guild of the Scarsdale Congregational Church in February, 1954.

MORDECAI W. JOHNSON, according to "Counterattack," was in 1951 speaker at the testimonial dinner for Dr. W. E. B. DuBois, which was exposed in advance by nationwide publicity as a pro-communist affair. According to Congressional reports, Johnson as president of Howard University gave an unqualified endorsement of communism in an address to the senior class. Other Congressional reports assert that he was participant in the conference program of the Second Southern Conference For Human Welfare, speaker at the conference of the National

Committee To Win The Peace, sponsor of the National Committee To Abolish The Poll Tax, and sponsor of the American Pushkin Committee -- all cited in the HUAC's "Guide To Subversive Organizations and Publications." Dr. Johnson was a Lenten preacher in the Scarsdale Congregational Church in March, 1955.

LISTON POPE, according to Congressional reports was a sponsor of the People's Institute of Applied Religion, and a member of the American Round Table on India -- both cited in the HUAC's "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications." A 1943 HUAC report entitled "Investigation of Un-American Propaganda Activities In The United States" listed Liston Pope as a member of the National Citizens' Political Action Committee. He was a Lenten speaker in the Scarsdale Congregational Church in March, 1954.

Other individuals with significant and publicly unrepudiated communist-front records have spoken under the auspices of the Scarsdale Congregational Church. Some of them are:-

ALBERT BUCKNER COE, according to Congressional reports was associated with the following subversive organizations:- supporter of the Citizens Committee To Free Earl Browder, sponsor of the Mid-Century Conference For Peace, delegate to the American Peace Mobilization's Working Conference For Peace. An undated brochure of the National Committee To Win Amnesty For The Smith Act Victims (sic) listed Coe as a member, and the Daily Worker of January 15, 1953 listed him as a signer of a petition appealing for amnesty for the eleven convicted communist leaders. Dr. Coe was a 1955 Lenten preacher in the Scarsdale Congregational Church.

SIDONIE M. GRUENBERG, listed in a HUAC report as a sponsor of the communist-inspired Waldorf Peace Conference. This report lists her as affiliated with the following communist fronts cited as subversive by the Attorney General:- Win the Peace Conference (Congress); Congress of American Women; Peoples Radio Foundation, Inc. On March 8, 1949 she sent greetings to "women of the Soviet Union." She has been billed as a speaker at the Communist Party's Jefferson School. Mrs. Gruenberg addressed the Woman's Guild of the Scarsdale Congregational Church in February, 1955.

HALFORD E. LUCCOCK -- Government reports reveal that this man has been affiliated with 9 fronts listed in the HUAC's "Guide To Subversive Organizations and Publications." A partial listing follows:-vice-chairman of Committee For Peaceful Alternatives To The Atlantic Pact; representative of the Coordinating Committee To Lift The Embargo; sponsor of a dinner-forum of Protestant Digest Associates, a group associated with the communist publication Protestant Digest, a magazine which has faithfully propagated the Communist Party line under the guise of being a religious journal; member of the executive committee of Methodist Federation For Social Service, which has been repudiated by the Methodist Church; member of the executive committee of American Committee for Democracy And Intellectual Freedom; sponsor of the 1950 Mid-Century Conference For Peace. He was listed as a member of the Committee of Welcome for the Rev. Hewlett Johnson (The Red Dean), according to the Daily Worker of September 22, 1948. Dr. Luccock closed the Lenten series at the Scarsdale Congregational Church in March 1953.

PAUL E. SCHERER, just a few days ago Ash Wednesday preacher at the Scarsdale Congregational Church, was listed in the January 1, 1956 issue of the American Legion Firing Line as an initiator and signer of the December 19, 1955 "Christmas Amnesty Petition" to President Eisenhower on behalf of the 16 Communist Party functionaries now serving prison sentences in federal penitentiaries.

Inasmuch as these propagandists have already put in courtesy calls on Scarsdale, it is likely that they will be back, together with other left-wing speakers such as Roger Baldwin and Harold Taylor, if the Council for Social Action moves into town with its "faith and freedom" program. It would be illuminating to know what position is taken in this matter by certain prominent members of the Scarsdale Congregational Church, such as, District 1 School Board President Helge S. Johnson, former School Board President Malcolm Spence, School Board member Rudolph Berle, and Superintendent of Schools Archibald B. Shaw.

NOTE: HUAC is abbreviation for U.S. House Un-American Activities Committee.

Scarsdale - Behrooz - Mr. Controversy - gift of Mrs. Heller

AMERICAN LEGION THE WESTCHESTER SPOTLIGHT COUNTER-SUBVERSIVE PUBLICATION WESTCHESTER COUNTY COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES

Vol. 5. No. 4.

P. O. Box 1111, White Plains, N. Y.

December 1960

CASTROISM IN WESTCHESTER

"Communist Leadership--'Tough Guy' Takes Charge" is the title of a February, 1960, Report of the U. S. Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security. The principal witness at the hearings covered by the report was Gus Hall, the newly named head of the Communist Party, U. S. A. Gus Hall had made the keynote speech to the 17th National Convention, Communist Party of the U. S. A., on December 10, 1959, and we quote from his Fifth-Amendment testimony on February 2, 1960:-

"Mr. Sourwine (Counsel). Did the Communist Party, U. S. A., 17th convention adopt any resolutions with respect to Cuba?

Mr. Hall. I claim my privilege.

Mr. Sourwine. Didn't that convention call upon party members to popularize Cuba as a vacation resort and to help build up tourist trade in that country, as reported in the New York Times of December 14, 1959, at page 22? (underscoring supplied)

Mr. Hall. I claim my privilege.

Mr. Sourwine. Mr. Hall, you have been quoted as saying that--'The very lives of the new regimes in Cuba would have been cut short, were it not for the firm position for nonintervention taken by the peace forces of the world, with the Soviet Union, People's China, and other Socialist nations in the forefront.' Is that a correct quotation? (This means that Castro would have been doomed without Red support.)

Mr. Hall. I claim my privilege."

The picture at the left in the January 22, 1960, Scarsdale Inquirer was followed by a 22"-long, fantastically glowing account of the Hellers' sojourn in their peculiar concept of paradise. Did the Scarsdale Inquirer believe that Castro was telling the truth when he was reported by Mrs. Heller as saying that "he has the best of feelings toward the American people ... to carry back to their own country word that the situation in Cuba is peaceful ...

any feeling of fear is 'unfounded'?" Did the Scarsdale Inquirer really believe that



Scarsdale Inquirer Scarsdale, N. Y. January 22, 1960

WELCOME FROM CASTRO: Mrs. Larson Heller of 78 Carthage Road, Scarsdale, shakes hands with Cuban President Fidel Castro during visit to Cuba from December 6 to January 10. Mrs. Heller, accompanied by her husband, found the Cuban president "a very impressive person."

the "American tourist is welcomed with so much unusual warmth and hospitality that I feel obligated to do all I can to dispel the stories that are being spread about the country." As a final gesture of Castroism, this preposterous "news" propaganda closed with Mrs. Heller's statement that they "hope to return to Cuba again next year with their three children, who 'reluctantly' stayed home this year."

We have evidence that on April 19, 1952, a film "Peace Will Win" was shown at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Garson Heller, 78 Carthage Road, Scarsdale, "Auspices American Labor Party-National Guardian." In a New York Herald Tribune-December 14, 1952, column, the great anti-communist, Herbert A. Philbrick, referred to "Peace Will Win" as "the recent Communist-circulated film." A 1956 U. S. Senate Subcommittee Report stated: "Communist dissimulation extends into the field of political parties forming political front organizations such as the ***American Labor Party. The communists are thus enabled to present their candidates for elective office under other than a straight Communist label." National Guardian is described in the U. S. House Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications (revised as of January 2, 1957) as "Established by the American Labor Party in 1947 as a 'progressive' weekly. *** Although it denies having any affiliation with the Communist Party, it has manifested itself from the beginning as a virtual official propaganda arm of Soviet Russia." A December 2, 1960, Reuters dispatch from London read as follows:- "Left wing British writer Cedric Belfrage today complained that immigration authorities at New York's International Airport forced him to return here instead of continuing to Cuba. Belfrage, copublisher of the New York National Guardian, was deported from the United States five years ago." Before his deportation, Mr. Belfrage lived in Croton, a Westchester community which has more than its share of extreme left-wingers.

"Red Star Over Cuba" is the title of a book just published by the Devin-Adair Company, written by Nathaniel Weyl, and highly recommended by Spruille Braden, great U. S. diplomat and a former Ambassador to Cuba. In his introduction, Weyl writes:- "Had American officials and publicists made a diligent and serious study of the role of Fidel Castro in the Bogota uprising, they could scarcely have escaped the conclusion that, as early as 1948, he was not merely an implacable enemy of the United States, but a trusted Soviet agent as well."

We urge the publishers of the Scarsdale Inquirer to investigate whether the individuals responsible for the Castro-Heller brainwashing job were incompetents, dupes or conspirators. The owners of the Macy Westchester Newspapers should also conduct a similar investigation because the White Plains Reporter Dispatch also featured Mrs. Garson Heller's fantasies about Castro and Cuba, and the story was sent out to all the newspapers in the Macy chain.

SCARSDALE RENDEZVOUS FOR SOVIET SPIES

The U. S. Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security published a report earlier this year, "Expose of Soviet Espionage - May 1960" which had been prepared by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. On page 2 of this report, the F. B. I. states: "During April, 1958, Vladimir D. Loginov, a Soviet employee of the United Nations used the same technique to obtain an aerial map of New York City. At 10 p. m. on April 26, 1958, Loginov secretly met an individual in a darkened parking lot at the railroad station in Scarsdale, New York, where this map was delivered to Loginov. Months later on November 15, 1958, this same parking lot was again utilized by the Soviets to obtain aerial photographs of Chicago, Illinois. On this occasion, the photographs were turned over to Kirill S. Doronkin, another Soviet employee

of the United Nations. In this same operation, the Soviets attempted to obtain aerial photographs of Portland, Oregon; Seattle, Washington; and San Diego and San Francisco, California." (underscoring supplied)

The Scarsdale Congregational Church, on its record, probably will not make the indicated repentant reappraisal of its shocking action in October, 1958, of having afforded a platform to V. Barkovsky, a member of the Soviet Mission to the United Nations. The Westchester Spotlight denounced this action in its May, 1959, issue and, in retrospect, it seems suicidal folly that a communist conspirator was given the opportunity to brainwash the Men's Fellowship of the Scarsdale Congregational Church during the very period of the two incidents of espionage perpetrated in Scarsdale by two other Soviet employees of the United Nations.

On April 27 of this year, the Scarsdale Congregational Church afforded a platform, for the second time, to Dr. Herman F. Reissig, who spoke on "The Problem of Living with Communist Nations." In our February, 1956, issue, we had focused the spotlight on Dr. Reissig's background and record in the following terms:- "This man addressed a National Convention of the Communist Party, according to a 1942 HUAC report, 'Subversive Activities Aimed At Destroying Our Representative Form of Government.' This same report ties Reissig to the following infamous communist fronts:- American Committee for Protection of Foreign Born; American League for Peace and Democracy; American Student Union; Friends of the Soviet Union; International Labor Defense; International Workers Order; League of American Writers; National Negro Congress; New Masses; and various 'Spanish aid organizations of the Communist Party.' Many of Reissig's connections with fronts were in important advisory or executive positions. A devastating 3,000 word report on Reissig's record has been prepared by the League to Uphold Congregational Principles. ... This man addressed the Woman's Guild of the Scarsdale Congregational Church in February, 1954."

On May 11, 1960, Dr. John C. Bennett, Dean of the Faculty of Union Theological Seminary, spoke under the auspices of the Social Problems Committee of the Scarsdale Congregational Church on "Freedom, Security and Disarmament." Dr. Bennett is a darling of the left-wing pseudo-liberals and has a record of associations with pro-communist causes which is too long to detail here. He advocated such malodorous objectives as the recognition of Red China, the abolition of the U. S. House Committee on Un-American Activities, Amnesty for Morton Sobell and jailed Red leaders, and as you would expect, "A Sane Nuclear Policy."

WASHINGTON RED CELL'S LEGACY TO WESTCHESTER

"Interlocking Subversion in Government Departments" is the title of a July 30, 1953 U. S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee Report, from which we quote, as follows:-

"The subcommittee had several purposes foremost in mind in conducting these hearings. It noted that literally scores of agents had penetrated the United States Government, and in its report on the Institute of Pacific Relations showed how some of these were responsible for extensive perversion of policy that consequently caused the loss of thousands of American lives and injury to the interest of the United States. It noted that except in a few cases, all of these agents, despite the record of their subversion, had escaped punishment and some, in positions of influence, continued to flourish even after their exposure.

"The first organized subversion encountered by the subcommittee, in point of time, was that accomplished by the Harold Ware underground cell in Washington, D. C., in the early

SUMMIT FOR THE WARE CELL

1930's. With the recognition that only someone who has been among the ranks of the Communists can authoritatively testify as to who also were in the ranks, the subcommittee took testimony from two members of this cell. They were Whittaker Chambers and Nathaniel Weyl. --It also took the executive session testimony of another ex-Communist who was part of a less important Government Communist ring that operated at that time and gave considerable corroboration to the Chambers and Weyl testimony. -- In setting forth the members of the Ware cell, we are listing the positions which they subsequently achieved in government or in public life and how they testified when they were subpoenaed by the subcommittee.

"Henry H. Collins, Jr., National Recovery Administration; Soil Conservation Service; Labor Department; staff member, House Committee on Interstate Migration; Senate Committee on Small Business; Senate Subcommittee on Technological Mobilization; entered military Government service as captain and retired as major; State Department, displaced persons program; Intergovernmental Committee on Refugees. (Invoked privilege.)

"Victor Perlo, National Recovery Administration; Home Owners' Loan Corporation; Commerce Department, economic analyst; Office of Price Administration, Chief, Statistical Analysis Branch; War Production Board on problems of military aircraft production; Treasury Department Division of Monetary Research. (Invoked privilege.)" (underscoring supplied)

Other Ware cell members listed were Nathan Witt, Lee Pressman, John J. Abt, Charles Kramer, Harold Ware, Alger Hiss and Donald Hiss. It is a measure of the Red infiltration of Westchester County that two of the eight still living Ware cell members described in this Government report are residing in Westchester County today: i. e., Henry H. Collins, Jr. in Scarsdale and Victor Perlo in Croton.

CROTON'S VICTOR PERLO - HE HEADED RED ESPIONAGE RING

In the Congressional Record of April 20, 1960, Congressman Jackson of California, commenting on subversive influences in the list of recommended books issued by the National Council of Churches, stated:-

"Perlo's book, 'The Negro in Southern Agriculture,' is on the National Council of Churches' reading list. This book was published in 1953 by International Publishers, the Communist Party's major publishing firm in this country.

"According to a 1945 document of a U. S. intelligence agency, Perlo had served as the head of the second most important espionage group in the U. S. Government. This document identified Nathan Gregory Silvermaster as the leader of the most important group. According to the testimony of Elizabeth Bentley before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee in 1952, two espionage rings--and I underline the word 'espionage'--made up of Government employees in Washington worked under her. One of them was headed by Silvermaster and the other was known as the Perlo group, because it was headed by Victor Perlo. Perlo has also been identified as having been a member of the Ware cell, the first Communist cell to be established within the U. S. Government in the early thirties.



ALGER HISS GREETING PRESIDENT TRUMAN,
SAN FRANCISCO U.N. CONFERENCE, 1945

"Perlo invoked the fifth amendment on present and past Communist Party membership and on espionage activities when called to testify before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. That committee's report, 'Interlocking Subversion in Government Departments,' describes Perlo as 'an open propagandist for the Soviet world conspiracy.'

"Why, and I ask the National Council of Churches, was it felt necessary to go to an identified agent of the Communist conspiracy for works to be included in a bibliography suitable for reading by PTA teachers and schoolchildren? His book, 'American Imperialism,' was highly praised in the Communist press and contains vicious smears of the United States. Perlo testified that he was proud of this book when he appeared before the Senate committee. He has also written for Soviet publications. Perlo also invoked the fifth amendment when questioned concerning espionage activities and Communist Party membership when he appeared before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1948."

Perlo had been a teacher at the CP's Jefferson School of Social Science as well as contributing feature articles to New World Review, successor to Soviet Russia Today, which was edited by Jessica Smith, widow of Harold Ware and in 1937 married to John Abt, also a member of the Ware cell. Not only did this 5th Amendment, identified Red have the audacity, in 1959, to sue the U. S. State Department for refusing to grant him a passport, but--preposterous as it may seem--he actually won the case and forced the State Department to give him a passport.

HENRY H. COLLINS, JR. -- HE FOUND SCARSDALE CLIMATE CONGENIAL

"Hearings Regarding Communist Espionage in the United States Government" (1948), "Interlocking Subversion in Government Departments" (1953), and "Investigation of Soviet Espionage" (1957) are the titles of the three reports of U. S. Congressional Committee hearings which contain the Fifth Amendment testimony of Henry H. Collins, Jr., who conducted courses on nature and the birds in the Scarsdale Adult School and in the Edgemont Adult School in the 1960 sessions.

Henry H. Collins, Jr. testified before the U. S. House Committee on Un-American Activities on August 11, 1948. He gave his address as 58 Park Avenue, New York, and we quote extracts of his testimony:-

"Mr. Stripling (Counsel). What is your present occupation? Mr. Collins. Executive director of American Russian Institute. (Cited in the 1957 U. S. House Guide to Subversive Organizations as "Communist," as "a 'Communist-controlled' organization which was intimately linked with the Institute of Pacific Relations," and as "specializing in pro-Soviet propaganda.") ...

"Mr. Stripling. Are you a member of the Communist Party? Mr. Collins. I decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me. ...

"Mr. Stripling. Mr. Collins; did you ever live at St. Matthews Court in Washington, D. C. ? Mr. Collins. I did. ...

"Mr. Stripling. Did you ever meet Alger Hiss at that apartment? Mr. Collins. I decline to answer that question for the same reason. ...

"Mr. Stripling. Did you ever meet an individual by the name of Victor Perlo at that apartment? Mr. Collins. I decline to answer that question on the grounds that it might tend to incriminate me."

Scarsdale Adult School's 5th Amendment Birdman



Henry H. Collins, Jr., who pleaded self-incrimination before Congressional Committees in 1948, 1953 and 1957.

On April 10, 1953, Collins testified before the U. S. Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security. He gave his address as Bronxville, New York, and parts of his testimony are as follows:-

"Mr. Morris (Counsel). Mr. Collins, we have testimony before this committee which I will come to later in detail that you were at that time a member of the Ware cell of the Communist Party. Were you a member of the Ware cell of the Communist Party? Mr. Collins. Mr. Chairman, I decline to answer that question on the grounds that I regard it as a violation of my freedom of speech and association guaranteed to me under the first amendment of the Constitution, and also on the basis of my privilege under the fifth amendment of the Constitution not to be a witness against myself. . . ."

"Mr. Morris. Mr. Chairman, this committee has received evidence during the course of the past 3 years that the witness today was in the past a member of the Communist Party. . . . In addition, we have executive-session testimony from a witness that this witness was a Communist at the San Cristobal Valley Ranch in New Mexico in 1950. (underscoring supplied) . . ."

"Mr. Morris. Will you tell us where this ranch was located, Mr. Collins? Mr. Collins. The ranch was located 20 miles north of Taos, on the edge of the Sangre de Cristo Mountains.

"Mr. Morris. In what State? Mr. Collins. The State of New Mexico.

"Mr. Morris. Was it your habit and practice while you were at the ranch to take short excursions from the ranch? Mr. Collins. Short. We all took short excursions; went to the Indian villages.

"Mr. Morris. Where were the Indian villages? Mr. Collins. Down around Santa Fe, the valley, Bandolier National Monument.

"Mr. Morris. Did you ever go to the monument? Mr. Collins. I did.

"Mr. Morris. What did you go there for? Mr. Collins. Birds; to watch the birds. And also to take people down there. It is an Indian cliff dwelling. (underscoring supplied)

"Mr. Morris. That is immediately contiguous to the Los Alamos; isn't it? Mr. Collins. It is somewhere near there. (underscoring supplied -- Los Alamos was the famous Atomic laboratory) . . ."

"Mr. Morris. Were you a member of the Communist Party when you were with the State Department in 1946? Mr. Collins. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously given. . . ."

On October 8, 1957, Collins testified before the U. S. House Committee on Un-American Activities and he claimed Scarsdale, N. Y., as his residence. (He lives at 1200 Post Road.) We quote extracts of his testimony, as follows:-

"Mr. Arens. (Counsel) Are you now a member of the Communist Party? Mr. Collins. Just a minute. (The witness conferred with his counsel.) Mr. Collins. I don't see what that has to do with the legislative purpose of this inquiry and I decline to answer for the reasons previously stated.

"Mr. Arens. Do you honestly apprehend that if you told this committee while you are under oath whether or not you are now a member of the Communist Party, you would be supplying information which might be used against you in a criminal proceeding? (The witness conferred with his counsel) Mr. Collins. It's possible.

"Mr. Arens. Were you a member of the Communist Party while you were employed by the United States Government? Mr. Collins. I decline to answer that for the same reasons." (underscoring supplied)

At an open meeting of the Scarsdale School Board on October 3, 1960, seven Scarsdale residents and the Westchester County Committee of The American Legion protested the employment of Henry H. Collins, Jr. by the Scarsdale Adult School. Counsel read a

six-page presentation of Collins' background and record as given in sworn testimony before Congressional committees. Our Committee had previously furnished the Scarsdale Adult School and the Scarsdale School Board with the pertinent data regarding Collins, in ample time to deny this man the privilege of teaching scout leaders and others in a tax-supported school building. No action was taken by these educational authorities either before or after the public presentation of Collins' record. In our judgment, the Scarsdale Establishment has again degraded and debased the reputation of the community, and Collins has found a congenial habitat.

On October 6, the Scarsdale Inquirer featured an unconscionable editorial ridiculing The American Legion and using the familiar, leftist technique of attempting to minimize and neutralize unanswerable evidence. On November 7, one of the seven protesting residents wrote to the Scarsdale Inquirer excoriating that newspaper's "malodorous levity" and stating:- "Mr. Henry H. Collins, Jr.'s 15-year record of important positions with the U. S. Government, including Congressional Committees, the State Department and Military Government, contravenes the impression given in your editorial of October 6 that this man was just an ivory-tower Nature Boy. Was the Scarsdale Adult School ignorant of this record or was the record concealed, even as your newspaper concealed the fact that this course was advertised as 'especially valuable for scout leaders?' Can you be ignorant of the fact that a teacher so disposed can do much damage outside the classroom by social contacts with the students and by directing them to left-wing associations? Boy Scout leaders and Boy Scouts! That could not fail to be such a teacher's dream of paradise! You have a duty to state whether or not it is actually your newspaper's policy that a Fifth Amendment teacher, identified in Congressional reports and in other publications as a member of an underground communist cell, is a proper influence for Boy Scout leaders? * * * You owe the community a serious, responsible statement. Every parent who has a child in Boy Scouts or Girl Scouts--in fact, every Scarsdale resident--is entitled to know how your newspaper stands on this issue." The Scarsdale Inquirer has made no further comment and it must therefore be concluded that the Scarsdale Inquirer still regards subversion as a joke.

PINK PATTERNS SUPPRESSED BY THE PRESS

It has been obvious to us for years that the Westchester County press, with a few honorable exceptions, are not motivated by any zeal to combat internal subversion or pro-communist causes, particularly at the local level. In our judgment, this is one of the principal explanations for the apathy of the average Westchester resident regarding the Red conspiracy. We believe that there is one thing which all people, young and old, are entitled to know. That is, who is the person who is talking to them, teaching them, entertaining them? His associations have of necessity colored his thinking. What have they been? To what organizations does he belong? Is he trying to do a brainwashing job? Surely this is not in contravention of freedom of speech but in defense of the freedom of listening. In general, Westchester newspapers are not guided by this philosophy and they practice a reprehensible form of deception by withholding from their readers records of association with communist fronts and causes. Let us cite a few examples:-

The Pleasantville Journal of November 3, 1960, advertised a lecture by Corliss Lamont, sponsored by the Ethical Society of Northern Westchester. This newspaper stated that Corliss Lamont had been for many years a director of the American Civil Liberties Union, but did not disclose the fact that a 1954 U. S. House Special Committee report, "Tax Exempt Foundations," devoted nine full pages to the aid and comfort Lamont has given over the years to the fronts and causes of the Red Fascist conspiracy. The 1952 U. S. Senate

Committee on the Judiciary Report "Institute of Pacific Relations" gave the following thumb-nail sketch of Corliss Lamont on page 155:- "Identified as a member of the Communist Party by one or more duly sworn witnesses. Denied. Made one or more trips to Communist territory. Affiliated with: American Friends of the Chinese People. . . . Signer of a statement defending the Soviet Union as 'a consistent bulwark against war and aggression.' Signer of a statement attacking the United States for 'suppressing the Chinese masses and fomenting civil war among them'."

The October 1, 1960 issue of The American Legion Firing Line stated:- "The MFSA (Methodist Federation for Social Action), thoroughly exposed in the Firing Line as a subversive organization, currently maintains its newly relocated national office at the residence of the Rev. Lee H. Ball, MFSA Executive Secretary, 11 Forest Boulevard, Ardsley, New York." (underscoring supplied) Will any newspaper in Ardsley, or elsewhere in Westchester County, tell its readers the truth about the Methodist Federation for Social Action or about the communist-front record and background of Rev. Lee H. Ball?

The Croton-Cortlandt News, The White Plains Reporter Dispatch and the Scarsdale Inquirer are three newspapers who have gone out of their way to promote and advertise performances by the Red-tinged Weavers and the notorious left-winger Pete Seeger. These newspapers cannot plead ignorance, because our County Committee has repeatedly exposed the background of these performers. Why then should the Scarsdale Inquirer propagandize for many consecutive weeks--performances by these leftists, in Nyack, N. Y., outside the County? Why does the Scarsdale Inquirer attack a patriotic, anti-communist group like The American Legion, refuse to publish the material from the Westchester Spotlight, but go out of its way and out of the County to carry the torch for Pete Seeger and for the Weavers

A September 6, 1960, Westchester bulletin of the New York Civil Liberties Union announced "At a preliminary organizational meeting in White Plains last winter common concern was expressed on the inroads of religion in public schools. As parents and neighbours we had already voiced our opposition to creches on school grounds and prayers in schools. . . . In May a well attended meeting was held in the Scarsdale High School to hear Prof. William Kunstler speak on 'Religion in Education.' Dr. Archibald Shaw, former Superintendent of Scarsdale schools, moderated the meeting." (underscoring supplied) The 1959 National Convention of The American Legion called for a Congressional investigation of the parent American Civil Liberties Union.

William Kunstler is a Port Chester resident who was a leader of the forces fighting our Port Chester Post in the Otto Klineberg controversy. At a School Board meeting in the Port Chester Junior H. S., Mr. Kunstler took the floor and recommended that the Post representing some 180 school-district taxpayers, be denied the right to address the School Board. On May 16, 1960, the National Guardian (listed in the U. S. House Guide to Subversive Publications) announced a "Panel to discuss the Sobell case," and stated that the chairman would be "William Kunstler, professor of law at the New York Law School." A summary of the May 24 panel discussion at the Community Church, New York, quoting Kunstler as chairman, appeared in a paid advertisement in the June 20, 1960, N. Y. Times under the heading "An Urgent Public Issue: Freedom For Morton Sobell." Morton Sobell was a co-defendant with the atomic spies Ethel and Julius Rosenberg and his case has been agitated by leftists for years. The New York Times advertisement afforded its readers the opportunity to sign a plea reading:- "I would like to be included among those supporting the plea to the President for commuting the 30 year sentence for Morton Sobell to the time already served, almost 10 years." It was during Archibald Shaw's tenure of office that most of the Red penetration of the Scarsdale schools took place.

From the American Legion - Back to the American Legion - Dept of 1925

THE WESTCHESTER SPOTLIGHT

AMERICAN LEGION COUNTER-SUBVERSIVE PUBLICATION

WESTCHESTER COUNTY COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES

Vol. 10 No. 3

P.O. Box 444, Bedford Hills, N.Y.

May 1965

AMERICAN LEGION TO HONOR OTTO E. DOHRENWEND

WESTCHESTER COUNTY CONVENTION
POST #8 NEW ROCHELLE
FRIDAY, JUNE 18th. 1965, 8:30 P.M.



The Westchester County Committee of The American Legion will present its Fourteenth Annual Americanism Award to Mr. Otto E. Dohrenwend, at its 46th. annual convention, at New Rochelle, on June 18th. This presentation will mark the first time that the award has gone to a Legionnaire from Westchester County.

Mr. Dohrenwend has lived in Scarsdale for almost 30 years and is a member of American Legion Post No. 8. A native of New York, he graduated from Columbia in 1917 at the age of 18, and was awarded the honorary Phi Beta Kappa Key. During the first world war, he enlisted in the Field Artillery and was assigned to the Officers' Training School at Camp Taylor in Louisville, Ky., receiving a Reserve Commission shortly after the war ended. His entire business career has been in the world of finance. He entered Wall Street after serving 11 years with The National City Bank of New York. He became a general partner of Baker, Weeks & Co. in 1936 and is now one of that firm's senior partners. One of his business goals has always been good Employee-Employer relations. He believes that Capital and Labor are not "natural enemies" as the Marxists claim, but rather different members of the same body and actually friendly associates in the natural order.

Mr. Dohrenwend has been associated with many church and charitable activities and has contributed to many non-denominational organizations - charitable, educational and patriotic. All the programs of the American Legion have always been close to his heart. He is a Trustee of the Immaculate Heart of Mary church in Scarsdale and a Trustee of Manhattanville College of the Sacred Heart in Purchase. For many years he has worked for Catholic Charities as a member of the Cardinal's Committee of the Laity. There have been bestowed on him some of the greatest honors and decorations which a Catholic layman can receive from his Church. Mr. Dohrenwend is a Knight of Malta and a Knight Commander with Star of the Equestrian Order of the Holy Sepulchre.

Mr. Dohrenwend's interest in learning about the conspiracy of communism was spurred in 1947 by serving on a U. S. Federal Grand Jury and subsequently, after concentrated study, he became aware of Red influences in Westchester County. During the period 1949 - 1953, he helped organize, and served as Chairman of, a group of local parents and citizens (originally the Committee of Ten, and subsequently the enlarged Scarsdale Citizens Committee) which opposed and exposed pro-communist influences in the Scarsdale public schools. In 1954 Mr. Dohrenwend was invited to become a member of our American Legion Westchester County Committee on Un-American Activities, on which Committee he served untiringly until a serious illness in 1962 forced him to give up all counter-subversive work. He helped found, and served as editor of, our counter-subversive publication, the Westchester Spotlight which achieved extensive recognition for its meticulously prepared presentations of documented facts revealing what's what and who's who in Westchester County. Mr. Dohrenwend has spoken on countless occasions before church and patriotic groups. He is a great believer in the philosophy that Education and Exposure are vital weapons in the fight against communism.

This year's Americanism award will not be the first time that he has been cited by the American Legion. On May 6, 1961, he was given a surprise testimonial dinner at the Scarsdale Inn, arranged by his friends both in and outside of the American Legion. The citation presented to him by our Westchester County Committee read "in recognition of his devotion to the work of the Un-American Activities Committee in its fight against communism". A plaque given to him by "his friends and admirers" read "in recognition of and gratitude for his courage, perseverance and effectiveness in exposing and counteracting the communist conspiracy against God and Country". In December, 1961, the American Legion, Department of New York State, presented him with a citation which read "for his untiring efforts to unmask the communist conspiracy by publishing documented records of Communists and their sympathizers and by unusually strong dedication to protect American youth from subversive influences in the fields of education, art, entertainment, and mental health". Mr. Dan O'Connor, our National Americanism Chairman made the presentation speech at ceremonies held at our Pleasantville Post. Before 1962, several National Commanders had appointed Mr. Dohrenwend to be a general member of the National Counter-Subversive Activities Committee.

Mr. Louis F. Bumdanz, one of the greatest experts on communism, has referred to Mr. Dohrenwend's work in two of his books. In "The Techniques of Communism" on page 318 he states: "No more careful work of documentation has been done than that of the Scarsdale Citizens Committee which opposed subversive lecturers and books in the schools."

* Mr. Herbert Philbrick will be our guest at the County Convention at Post #8 New Rochelle on June 18th, 8:30 p.m. He will deliver an address based upon his first hand knowledge of communism.



"HERBERT PHILBRICK has performed an outstanding patriotic duty."

Counterspy "Communist"

Shocked to see that the church group of which he was a member was being subverted by Communists, Philbrick reported the circumstances to the FBI. Advised by them to stay with the group and report developments, Philbrick the citizen gradually managed to ingratiate himself into the highest secret councils of the Communist Party. He became a "Communist", the only non-Communist to penetrate the deeply secret policy-making "Pro-4" group.

Citizen

—J. Edgar Hoover

Mr. Herbert Philbrick of "I Led Three Lives" fame, former counter-spy for the F.B.I., has been a long time friend of Otto Dohrenwend and the American Legion. He will be the featured speaker at the convention at New Rochelle on the evening of June 18th and will be present at the presentation of the award to Mr. Dohrenwend. Mr. Philbrick last spoke before a convention in Westchester,

in July of 1956, at which time New Rochelle was the convention city and Post 8 was the host. Many will remember the stirring address that he made then, and we can all be certain that we will be brought up to date on the menace of communism, even as it affects our daily lives here at home.